Summary

“Yes, I do.” The easiest lie he’s ever told, by far. It came so naturally, he hardly thought of it as false. “She’s easy to love.”

* 

He’s been given so many names throughout his life, he hardly remembered them all.

Black Prince, they called him. Bastard, Blackfyre, wolfspawn. Skinchanger, murderer, man without honor. And he had embraced them all, having understood very early in his life that the Targaryen court of King’s Landing was not a place for the weak. That motherless little boys who felt alone and sometimes cried over it, trying their damndest to hide it afterwards, did not survive long there. He’d shaped himself into a man others might fear and far too often he dreamt of a shapeless vengeance, though he could hardly decide against whom.

But others thought they understood his resentments better, and knew that there were many reasons to be afraid, when the Black Prince and second son of the King started courting Winterfell’s Daughter.
prologue

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

i.

It took them a month to reach King’s Landing. Far longer than it should have, in truth. Of the Kingsguard, only Ser Arthur traveled with him, and the rest of his guard wasn’t as cumbersome as it might have been, since he’d left his men to march at their own pace. But then again, Jon was at his leisure. He was not particularly eager to go back to that shithole they called the capital, but for one reason, one person really, that he hoped waited for him there. But hope as he did and resolved as he was to do what he had to do, he and Dany had spoken little since Viserys’ death. She sent no word and his letters went unanswered.

It was hard not to be angry. Harder still not to be disappointed.

“Are you glad to go back home Jon?” Sam asked once they had stopped for a rest. He gratefully took the waterskin from Benjen’s hand and took a long sip. Jon’s snort might have been an answer, but judging by the look on Sam’s face, he expected a real one.

“I take my home with me wherever I go, Sam,” Jon said as he walked by his uncle and clapped him on the back. Benjen laughed. “He’s followed me everywhere since I was born and always complains the south is too hot.”

“Aye, because it is,” Benjen grumbled.

“If his balls aren’t freezing, Ser Benjen is not comfortable,” Grenn said, causing laughter all around.

“You spend a lot of time thinking about my balls, boy?”

Jon sat down next to his uncle in the shade, took the waterskin from him gladly and took a long sip. In truth, he had no real answer for Sam. King’s Landing was not, and had never been his home. Not because he had never wanted it to be - to his great bitterness, he had - but he had never felt welcome there. Sam might understand that some, but Sam had a mother who loved him, a sister who was sweet to him. A brother who did not hate him. Jon had had none of that in the Red Keep, though
occasionally he had had Dany. But no one could have protected him from the virulence of the stories that had always circled his existence, in King’s Landing and elsewhere.

They had so many names for him: bastard, Blackfyre, wolfspawn. Skinchanger, murderer, man without honor.

When he was a boy, he used to get in fights over all the names they called him, instead of the one name he wanted. He remembered a time he used to feel so lonely and abandoned that he used to cry over it, and try his damndest afterwards to hide it. But then he’d grown, and forborne hurt for anger. Taught himself not to care for words so much, the same way he had taught himself to smile at dinner while he stabbed a fork into his hand beneath the table. He had embraced his reputation, built on it, the way Tyrion Lannister had advised him to do. He wore black almost all the time now, adorned the pommel of his sword with a white wolf’s head and his livery with black dragons and racing wolves both, took Ghost with him everywhere he went.

Dany found it all hilarious.

No, the weak did not last long in the capital. The arms of a loving mother would not have protected him either, no more than they had protected Sam from his cunt father. It might have been unkind to remind Sam of what he left behind and how inadequate his father thought him, but he had to understand.

When Jon reiterated this sentiment, Sam blushed and nodded.

“You told me.”

“I want to make sure you remember,” Jon laughed. “If you don’t, the only difference between your untimely death in your old home and your new one will be geography.”

“I understand.”

Jon looked at Sam again, taking his measure anew. “You could have stayed at the Citadel, you know. Why didn’t you?”

Jon had an innate curiosity for breaking things apart to understand how they worked, and it drove him to seek answers wherever they lay, but he grew bored of books too after a time. Sam never had that problem.

“I can go back if life with you gets too exciting,” Sam answered with a smile. “Though I doubt you can. Lord Hightower will probably petition the king never to let you set foot in his city again.”

Jon was not worried. “He may try. He will fail.”

To his right, his uncle snorted. “I swear he would piss himself every time he caught sight of Ghost.”

He had. His fear had tasted acrid, like something that had turned. Jon laughed now, remembering it.

Sam eyed him, both confused and anxious. “How do you know you won’t be punished?”

Jon’s smile was a sharp thing. “My father loves me.”

His uncle’s silence was as telling as that of Ser Arthur, though only one of them was cracking with disapproval. Jon did not care - indeed, he could almost find a certain amount of amusement in it. In all his years, he had managed to shake his sworn shield quite a few times, but never had Ser Arthur left him completely. It was Jon’s opinion that this was the king’s way of keeping a leash on him; of
reminding Jon of the walking, talking reach of the Crown’s power. His father’s power: to control him, stop him when he needed to, derail him or corral him when he needed to. Of course, short of Ser Arthur shoving his greatsword into him, Jon knew it would never work. Not now nor a thousand years from now. Though this had not stopped him from wondering of the precise nature of Arthur Dayne’s orders; whether or not Rhaegar Targaryen had drawn a line somewhere. It had made him do a great many stupid things in the past, this curiosity, pushing the limits of what was legal, decent, allowed, searching for that line to cross, wondering if this would finally be the time Dayne unsheathed that greatsword and came at him with it.

He wondered sometimes, if Arthur hated him as much as any other man and woman from Dorne seemed to hate him. But to that, Jon did not know the answer. Unlike the others, Ser Arthur kept his thoughts to himself.

There was no one waiting for him when his company rode through the gates of the Red Keep. Jon had not been not surprised, but he couldn’t say he wasn’t disappointed. Whenever he came to the capital, Dany had always been there to greet him, whether they had parted on good terms or not. She seemed to have a knack for always knowing when he would show up. It eased him a little, however, when he was told that the princess and her ladies had gone to enjoy the day by the seaside, just outside the city walls. So once he’d settled his men, Jon took a fresh horse and demanded directions.

“You should greet the king before you run off again. And your siblings,” Ser Arthur said, even as he prepared to follow him.

His siblings wouldn’t care to see him, the queen wouldn’t want to, and his father wouldn’t have time for any unexpected visits. The time when he would have waited hours just for a glimpse of either of them was long gone.

“I will see them at dinner. Or not.”

Truth was, he wanted to look upon Dany’s face far more than he wanted to greet his father’s solemn one and he cared not for how this must look. And besides, if Sansa Stark was outside the city, then that was where he must go. She would need persuasion as all people did, and the sooner he learned how to best do that, the better.

It might have been odd for some people, that Jon had lived to be two-and-twenty and knew so little of his cousin; but then again, those people had not had his life. Or Sansa Stark’s, for that matter.

Before they met, she could have walked by him at any given moment and Jon would not have known her for family. She had as little of the Stark features as he had the Targaryen ones. He’d been curious about her when she’d come south to join Dany’s household as a lady in waiting, but she had proved different from what he had expected and Jon had lost interest in her about as quickly as she’d lost interest in him. Not that it had mattered: barely a month after she’d come south, Jon had been sent north, ostensibly so that he could visit his mother’s family. Privately, it was well known that the capitol could not suffer to hold both Jon and Viserys in its bosom, after Jon had caved Viserys’ skull in at the training ring, despite Viserys being seven years his senior.

It had not escaped Jon’s attention that the direction of his exile had been north, and that he had been allowed to go only once Sansa Stark had come to court.

By time Jon had come back to King’s Landing with his own direwolf in tow, five years had gone by and Jon did not know her anymore than he felt he knew the rest of his family.
The King had been wise in never keeping his son and his brother in the same city for too long, but now Jon wondered if there had been more to it. If there had been intent in keeping him away from his only Stark relative this side of the Neck. Jon wouldn't put it past his father to do it. Or maybe it was because the king thought Jon might one day decide to deal with Viserys’ follies by killing him, instead of silencing the servants. It wasn’t as if Jon had never thought of it. Or tried, for that matter.

In the end the King needn’t have worried, since it hadn’t been Jon to cause Viserys’ death. The vicious cunt had managed to kill himself while playing with his fires - something that had surprised no one, so of course no one dared speak of it above a whisper. It had been a miracle no one else had died, though plenty had come close when the flames had spread. They had almost taken the east wing before they were finally put out.

His uncle’s funeral had been the last time Jon had laid eyes on Dany and Sansa Stark both, and that had been more than a year past. Dany had held her stony grief open for all to see, but Sansa Stark and her northern ladies had hidden themselves under whisper-thin black veils that fluttered about them like smoke when they moved, the very picture of the grieving maidens. There had been rumours of a betrothal between the Stark girl and Viserys for some time, though nothing had never been made official. Still, he’d seen people throw flowers in front of Lady Stark’s horse as she rode to and from the Sept of Baelor, as if she were the prince’s grieving lady. Jon didn't need to know anything about her to know she’d been performing a part that day. Everyone in King’s Landing did, but even so - Viserys had been a volatile all his life, and grown crueler with time. The only woman capable of loving him had died giving birth to Dany, something for which, coincidentally, Viserys held his sister responsible and had never forgiven her.

Still, Daenerys had been heartbroken. Jon had seen as much. After the funeral, she had stayed in King’s Landing only as long as it took her to pack, before she sequestered herself and a few of her closest ladies - Sansa Stark among them - to Dragonstone.

To mourn, Dany had told him.

Jon would not have believe it even if the gods had let her walk through fire to prove it.

It had not been her feelings he’d distrusted. He believed her capable of all that was both good and terrible; and Jon knew what it meant to miss someone, even though you would never wish them back into your heart again. He knew these things. But he also knew when he was being lied to.

He’d called her out on it, but Dany had not cared much for his opinion. She’d cared even less for his questions. She had been cold, angry, and secretive that last time they’d spoken. Jon would have known she had been hiding something even if she hadn’t seemed so scared, but she’d refused his help, and when he had not relented she had turned to anger.

Eventually she had returned to the capitol, however, although Jon had been very surprised to learn that though Dany had come to King’s Landing months ago, Sansa Stark had only just joined her. Daenerys had left her in Dragonstone, alone with her own ladies and only a few guards.

Rhaegar must have been furious.

Jon wondered if Sansa Stark had ever thought about escaping. If she had even a drop of Arya’s willfulness, she would have. Whether or not she had understood the truth of her situation as a child, Jon had no doubt it couldn’t escape her notice now. What kind of chance would she have though, if she tried? Would she care that she’d be causing a diplomatic incident by seeking her own freedom?

He would need answers to these questions before he set his plan in motion. Who she was and how she’d react would matter more than almost anything else.
“I'm glad he remembered me. I would have known him anywhere of course. As I would have known you.” She added.

Jon’s smile was a little crooked. He could not help it though he tried to keep the bitterness out of his words. “Everyone always tells me I have the look of the north.”

She grinned. “Everyone always tells me I do not. But you do look so like my father and Arya, it would have been impossible to mistake you for anyone else.”

Her words were soaked in so much longing that Jon felt as if she’d pulled the rug from under his feet. Yes she was different from the child he remembered: she was sadder now, when she wasn’t carefully hiding it. It made her look older than she was.
I debated a lot whether I should post the second chapter without finishing the third, but then I thought, meh, whatever. Let's go with the flow.

I am troubled and harsh and hopeless. Though I have love inside me. But I don't know how to use love. Sometimes it scratches like barbs.

— Clarice Lispector

The Sword of the Morning did not often take a chastising tone with him, not anymore. It had been
from Uncle Benjen that he’d expected chastisement, but his uncle was silent, though he wore a mighty frown.

“Oh, come on, Jon don’t scare them with that bloody beast,” Grenn complained. “They won’t even look at us after.”

“You never know,” Jon said slowly, looking back down on the clearing. “We could be the heroes, saving them.”

Ghost was visible to them now, and yes - as predicted - some of the ladies down there shrieked at the sight of him. But some did not.

His uncle huffed. “Want to make yourself look good do you? The whole Seven Kingdoms know that direwolf belongs to you.”

Jon shrugged. “Yes, they do.”

Their eyes met and Jon knew his uncle understood him, even though he did not like it.

He always managed to see more of people when he saw them through Ghost’s eyes. Uncle Benjen knew this. And he knew enough of Jon to know it wasn’t in him to enjoy people's fear. At least not those who had no reason to fear him. Perhaps that was the only reason he said nothing more on it. Benjen’s faith in him was only one of the reasons Jon loved him best out of all his family.

So he waited and watched while Ghost padded his way in Sansa Stark’s direction. He recognised her as easily as he’d recognised Dany, even without seeing her through Ghost’s eyes. The sea breeze pulled at her blue veil and beneath it, her copper curls shone of an even brighter red-and-gold than he remembered.

She stood still as stone as Ghost approached her. The curly haired woman next to her, however, was not so frozen: she lunged for a knife on the small table perched a few feet from her, just as another girl, with hair just as dark as the first and straight as an arrow down her back, tried to move in front of Lady Stark.

Sansa Stark stopped them both, and their guards as well, with one motion of her hand. “It’s alright, Jeyne. Shae, put the knife down.”

Her curly friend looked belligerent. “Lady-”

“There’s nothing to fear,” Sansa Stark said as stepped forward, putting her own body between Ghost and her friends.

“Are you blind?” the curly one asked, her fear making her lilting accent more pronounced. She wasn’t looking away from Ghost and Jon knew that if he took another step towards them, that woman would try to carve him with that cheese knife in her hand if it was the last thing she did. She was afraid, yes, but that wouldn’t stop her.

Sansa Stark’s ladies were brave women, Jon concluded, and they loved her. If he knew nothing else about her, that would be enough.

“I can see perfectly.” Sansa Stark said, as she looked Ghost in the eyes. She was calm as still water and looked very much like her mother, though there was something about her eyes that reminded him of his uncle.

Dany walked towards the three of them and touched the curly-haired woman’s elbow as she passed.
“He won’t do us any harm, no matter how scary he looks. Will you, Ghost?”

Ghost could have sat down. He could have wiggled his tail at the sight of her and lowered his ears to make himself less threatening, but he did none of those things. Instead, he edged closer to Sansa Stark, who did not flinch.

She was not as pale as he remembered, though still fair. There was a dusting of freckles on her nose and cheeks, and her eyes were uncommonly blue. And she looked at him with an unblinking stare, as if she understood that there was something more behind the red eyes of the beast in front of her. Jon and Ghost inhaled again, deep, taking in her scent, both familiar and not. From the lavender and citrusy scent of her hair to the warm headiness of her cunt, she smelled delicious. Delicious and sweet enough to make his mouth water.

“Don’t be afraid.”

Dany’s calm voice was soothing. She was by Sansa’s side now, and smiling as she reassured her, though Jon knew she needn’t have bothered. There was not a single drop of fear in Sansa Stark as she stared at a direwolf that was almost as big as a small horse.

“I’m not.” Sansa said softly.

To prove it, she extended her unglove hand towards Ghost, as delicately as if she was offering it to any lord for a kiss. So Ghost did. Both he and Jon nudged her fingers with the tip of their nose and then licked her hand, tasting the juice of the peaches she had been eating.

She laughed.

“If he’s here, Jon must not be far,” Dany said, but then-

“Jon.”

His uncle’s voice brought him back. The look on Benjen’s face was deadly.

“She doesn’t fear him.” Jon explained, knowing what his uncle objected to.

Benjen did not hesitate. “Not the point, boy.”

Jon knew this, of course. Benjen was fine with him honing his wolf’s instincts and trusting them. But it’s rude to spy, his uncle’s furious eyes told him. Especially on your cousin, who does not yet know you.

Jon looked away, finally urging his horse forward. Uncle Benjen grumbled something that might have been a curse, or ‘little shit’, but said nothing more on it, at least for now. Jon knew he would be paying for this in the training ring tomorrow, and maybe even for days after, but it had been worth it.

When Jon dismounted, Dany did not fly into his arms the way she used to. Instead, she stood there with her hands folded together in front of her, the picture of demure grace. Her ladies, taking their cue from her, filed around her, waiting. So Jon walked forward and bowed his head, not extending a hand to her, not opening his arms for a hug.

If she wanted to keep things formal, he could do so.

“Aunt, it is good to see you again. You grow more beautiful with each new moon.”
Dany just rolled her eyes at him. *So not entirely formal, are we?* But she knew his distaste for courtly language, so hearing it from his lips was nothing short of farce.

“Nephew. I might have believed your regard for me more had you not set your wolf upon us and then dropped in our midst smelling of horses.”

Jon tilted his head a bit to the right. “Is it that bad?”

“Ghost smells better than you do.”

Jon laughed. “I have offended your delicate sensibilities, princess?”

“You have.”

Whatever sensibilities Dany had were not delicate in the least and they both knew it, even though she was still looking down her nose at him. She must not be so very angry with him, Jon thought, if she was willing to play this old game of theirs even now.

Jon chanced a look at Sansa Stark then, where she was standing behind Dany waiting to be introduced. She was not smiling but her eyes were warm. She wasn’t looking at him however, but somewhere over his right shoulder.

“My apologies. And Ghost frightened you?”

Dany tossed her hair over her shoulder. “He did.”

“Then it would be the first time he’s managed to do so in years. But I believe you, since he seems to have startled the manners right out of you.” He looked at Sansa Stark pointedly. “Will you not introduce me?”

Dany was openly grinning now and he knew by the fierce look on her face that had he stood closer, she would have slapped him for his cheek, and then maybe she might have kissed him, too.

Gods, he’d missed her.

“Why should I? You’ve already met and I have no wish to keep you here.”

“You were the one who stood there observing decorum as if your septa was watching. I am merely obliging your silent request, since I have no intention of leaving whatsoever.”

Dany laughed. “Now that you’re here Jon, I’m realizing I had not missed you half as much as I thought I did.”

“Still twice as much as I deserve, I’m sure.”

She walked to him then and Jon opened his arms to receive her. Once she was into his arms, he lifted her off her feet and spun her around once, to her great delight. At the sight, Dany’s ladies scattered like butterflies, free finally to speak and laugh, and ask the others of Jon’s party to join them in the shade of their tents.

“I missed you, Dany,” Jon said softly once she was on her feet in front of him.

Her lilac eyes were sombre as she regarded him. “So where were you?”

Jon sighed. “Settling some trouble in Highgarden. Lord Hightower required some *persuasion*.”
She frowned a little. “Is it true you took all 300 hundred of your men with you as part of your household?”

He had. And they had all settled as guests of the Hightowers’ for months on end.

“I did. After all, they are my men.”

She laughed. “Oh, you must have thoroughly gotten on his nerves.”

Yes, Jon thought. Hilariously so.

“He…did not appreciate his royal guests, no. By the time I proposed the treaty he signed it just to get me off his back.”

Dany chuckled at him and then turned to look around. Jon did the same and precisely as he had thought, found Sansa Stark speaking with their uncle and Ser Arthur, her two dark-haired friends by her side. She must have sensed him staring because she turned, settled her skirts about her and graced them with a perfect courtesy.

“Your grace.”

Jon extended his hand and she put her right hand in his. He kissed her gloved fingers, and looked up at her through his lashes as he straightened. “Cousin. It’s good to see you again after so many years.”

“Likewise, your grace.”

She had a soft voice and a polite smile that seemed practiced and which did not seem to touch her sharp eyes and the way they were fixed on his own.

Jon knew what she was seeing.

“May I present my friends, Jeyne Poole and Shae Maegyr[3],” Sansa Stark said, and both young women stepped forward at the same time and curtsied to him. Jeyne Poole had warm brown eyes, Jon noted, but the curly one was sharper, as was her appraising look. Of the two, she would be the first to be suspicious of him and the last to shake off those suspicions.

“Ladies. A pleasure to meet you,” he said. “Miss Poole, I have a gift from your father.”

Sansa Stark barely showed her surprise, but Jeyne Poole startled visibly at his words. Jon walked back to his horse, rummaging in his saddlebags for a moment. Once he found what he was looking for, he went to the girl and handed her a small box he’d been given.

“From your parents, with their affection,” he said and took in her radiant smile.

“Thank you, your grace.”

He then turned to Sansa Stark and deliberately chose to stand perhaps a hairsbreadth closer to his cousin than was proper, to offer her the gift her family had sent her through him.

“And for you, cousin,” he said, extending what he knew were letters wrapped in aged paper. A year’s worth of unsent correspondence that the Starks had amassed.

“It has been almost eight months since my man was in White Harbour, but Robb and Bran met him there and gave him this to deliver to you. He said you were to receive it from my own hand, to make sure that it reached you safely.”
She reached for the package and Jon made sure she could not retrieve it without brushing her fingers against his. The names of her brothers and the physical proof in his hands that they thought of her, seemed to discompose Sansa Stark just enough to dislodge that lukewarm smile off her face, if only for a moment.

“Thank you, your grace.”

“Please call me Jon. After all, we are family.”

She looked up from package in her hands - the wrapping paper had suffered a little, though Jon had tried to be careful handling it - and looked at him as if she wanted to look inside his skull and rummage around there for the answer to some unspoken question.

She was a suspicious woman.

“So we are,” she said, and smiled at him with a little more heart than before.

“Good. And now that we’re done with the introductions-” Jon took a few steps away from the group and started to undo his doublet, to the delighted gasps and tittering of the ladies about them.

“Jon, what on earth are you doing?” Dany asked, as she laughed.

He threw the garment on the grass and smirked at Dany’s shocked face.

“Taking the advice of a princess, of course,” he said as he removed his tunic and this time threw it at Dany’s head. She sputtered in indignation. “I’m going for a swim.”

Sansa Stark only watched him, no longer smiling but not frowning either. Jon could not tell by the look on her face if she was surprised or amused at his antics, or both. He saw her eyes glance at his naked chest, the markings there and on his arms, and then up again, but there was no visible sign of appreciation in them, even as her cheeks were stained pink. Sansa Stark was a careful woman also, it seemed. And one who hid more often than she did not.

Jon started walking through the tall grass along the shore, toward the beach, Dany’s laughter and those of her ladies following him. He turned to look at them as he undid the laces of his breeches and saw them whispering together and laughing, but not Sansa Stark. She had eyes only for the letters her family had sent her. She was seated down under one of the tents with her dark-haired friend, already reading, one hand around her pale throat as her eyes skimmed the words. He knew he had done the right thing then, handing her those letters himself.

He was convinced of it again when, once he was in fresh clothes, curls still wet from the sea, she came to him and thanked him, this time more genuinely than before.

“You’re welcome, cousin,” he said, as Ghost padded over to them and saddled up to her side, gentle as you like. Sansa paid him no mind at all, only raised her hand to scratch behind one of his ears as he drew close, as if they’d been companions always.

“He recognises you.”

“Does he?” She turned more towards Ghost and petted his chest. She sounded flattered that his direwolf knew her and allowed her attentions. And she should be - Ghost was quiet, but he was by no means gentle.

“He must. Had anyone else reached for him this way, he would have taken their arm off.”
The moment the words left his mouth, he regretted them. Sansa Stark did not look as if she would appreciate this kind of talk. However, if his frankness disturbed her, she did not show it. She had not taken her eyes off the red ones of his wolf the whole time.

“Yes. They were meant to protect us, weren’t they.”

She said the words almost to herself, Jon knew, because she spoke them so softly, but then she turned those clear blue eyes to him and this time they were neither distant nor opaque, but as warm as the sun beating down his back.

“I’m glad he remembered me. I would have known him anywhere of course. As I would have known you,” she added.

Jon’s smile was a little crooked. “Everyone always tells me I have the look of the north.”

She grinned. “Everyone always tells me I do not.”

There was a joke in there and they both knew it, and smiled in recognition of each other, even as the words remained unspoken.

She kept looking at his face - his eyes, his mouth - not in hunger like some did, but as if she’d missed him, as if she was looking for something on his face. Jon did not think she realized she was doing it. And of course he knew it wasn’t him she was really seeing, but nevertheless, Jon kept still and let her look.

“You used to remind me of Arya when we were younger, but now you look so like my father…” she whispered and then smiled, shaking her head as if to shake her thoughts from her. “It would have been impossible to mistake you for anyone else.”

Jon wanted to touch her then, something simple and small, maybe hold her hand a little. Something she would allow. For a moment he even thought she meant to take his hand, but then she let it fall into the pleats of her skirt again and smiled at him instead.

“At least how I remember him looking. It’s been a long time. Has Arya changed any?”

Jon cleared his throat. “How do you remember her?”

“A child who used to run around in mud-spattered skirts, hair like a nest, wanting to learn how to fight with a sword.”

“Then she has changed very little.”

Her eyes softened. “I suppose she wouldn’t.”

“She still runs around and avoids her septa, but now she wears britches whenever Lady Catelyn allows her to get away with it. And she did learn how to use a sword.”

Sansa’s eyes went round with surprise, and she took one small step closer to him, absorbed. “She did?”

“Yes. I taught her myself at first and then she pestered Ser Arthur to teach her until he finally gave in and did so.”

“Oh, Bran would have been so jealous. It was his dream to squire for the Sword of the Morning. He used to talk about it all the time.”
Jon chuckled and offered her one of the cups he had just filled with the wine he found lying on the low table.

“He was. Eventually Ser Arthur was sparring with all your siblings, even Rickon wanted a turn. I think he rather enjoyed himself actually.”

She laughed and looked up, blinking several times. In that moment Jon felt the scarcity of his knowledge of her acutely.

“Do you miss your family, cousin?”

Sansa looked surprised at his question. The openness that their previous levity had afforded seemed to flutter away as she composed herself. She did not pull the curtains closed completely, but he could tell he had just said the wrong thing.

“No more than they miss me, I’m sure,” she said, as she sipped at the wine before putting the cup down.

“They do,” Jon told her. “I could not describe to you your mother’s disappointment when she asked after you, years ago when I first visited, and I was unable to tell her anything because we had barely spent any time together.”

She looked down and Jon wished she had not. The only part of her that seemed to give anything of her thoughts away was her eyes.

“Thank you, cousin. That means more to me than you know.”

_Does it?_ he wanted to ask. _Did you think they did not miss you?_ Having seen how much her family wanted her home and safe made the thought strange. Ned Stark would probably go to his grave regretting having been cornered into paying for northern lives with his daughter’s future.

Did she not know?

“Is it true you always wear black?”

Her question startled him, and only then did he realize he had been staring.

“I do,” Jon answered, and spread his arms as if in showing her the tunic he was wearing then and there, he was showing her his entire wardrobe. He wanted to charm her, divert her. _Seduce_ her.

“What do you think? Too on the nose?”

She snorted softly, a sound so unlike her very self-possessed appearance.

“Yes,” she said with a shrug. “And a bit inconvenient for the summer here, I would say.”

Jon opened his mouth to say something in return, something witty that might have made her laugh perhaps, but the words died in his mouth when Sansa Stark stepped towards him. She reached for him with both hands and straightened the collar of his shirt, smoothed down the fabric on his shoulders, the look on her face so affectionate it made something in him crack open right there, under the sun, leaving him stunned and breathless.

Strange that something so small could cut into him like this, and that she should smile at him after as she stepped back and linked her hands together in front of her again, unaware of any of it. Even stranger that so small a thing could make him want her with a rush so fierce it went straight to his head. The warmth unfurled from his belly and all the way to the tips of his toes.
He might have been one of her true friends in that moment for how she was looking at him. As close to her heart as her black-haired ladies were. He might have been the cousin he insisted he was; someone she’d grown up with, someone she cared for. And Jon knew with the certainty he knew his own face in the mirror that she would have loved him, as Arya and Rickon had loved him in the short time they’d known him, in a way that bordered on fierce. Or maybe she had Bran’s irresistible openness, Robb’s steadiness… Perhaps if they’d stayed in King’s Landing together, neither of them would ever have felt so lonely as they had for half their lives.

“It suits you, I think,” she said, bringing him out of his dizziness. It took a moment for Jon to puzzle out what she meant.

“Black was always my colour,” he heard himself say, just because that was what he’d always said. In this moment, the words meant nothing at all to him.

“How do you know? Have you tried any of the others?”

Jon felt slow, as if after too much wine. He just gave her the truth. “Not really. Not since I was a boy and my clothes were chosen for me.”

“Then I’ll make you something in the colours of my house. Perhaps you’ll like it.”

Her smile was brilliant, even so small as it was. Or perhaps because it was so faint and honest.

“I’m sure I will. Thank you, Sansa.”

When this time her smile reached her eyes, they were so kind they shamed him. The back of his neck felt hot in that way that told him that colour was rising in his cheeks, but he couldn’t help it. He felt small in the face of her open generosity that so reminded him of her father. Ashamed for the way he had approached her, using their shared family against her with calculated coldness. And angry at himself for having been so stupid as to ignore her all these years, just because she’d been fifteen when they first met and he hadn’t cared about the things she’d cared about, and hadn’t had the patience to pretend.

And half in love with her already, recklessly, dangerously and without any regret, because she was sweet and because her first instinct had been to touch him to help him, as if he’d been her brother.

It must have been hard indeed for someone like her in King’s Landing. Yet here she was, still able to be kind. The part of Jon that had snapped shut years ago hurt a little now in the face of such resilience, and for the first time he wondered if he was doing the right thing. If he shouldn’t just tell her outright what he planned and why. He knew it in his heart that she would not say no. That she was as unhappy here as he had ever been and that she would want to leave this cesspit and never return.

But what if she did not believe him? What if she mistrusted him? There was no shortage of terrible things he’d done throughout his life - his reputation was earned, if a little overblown, and Sansa Stark hardly knew him at all. If there was anything he’d learned about the Starks, it was that they would respect you if you earned it, trust you if you earned it, and love you if you earned it. And that once they did love you, it went deep and forever, immoveable as mountains.

No, he had to wait, Jon decided, as he offered Sansa his arm and they moved towards one of the tents. Wait and make Sansa Stark like him. Show himself to her and let her see him for who he was. Earn some of her affection.

It was a dangerous plan and a selfish one. It could easily backfire, but…Jon did not want Sansa Stark
to see him with contempt, he realized. If her unflinching eyes and careful hands were anything to go by, she knew how to spot a liar, and he didn’t want to be that to her. He wanted to be her family.

Jon sat down and watched Sansa as she spoke to Uncle Benjen and charmed his men, managing to make even Ser Arthur smile. He joked with Dany, spoke kindly to Jeyne Poole and politely to Shae Maegyr, letting them see him as he watched their lady. Because he knew now that seducing Sansa Stark would not mean engaging in that old dance that ended with him whispering filthy things at the delicate crook of her neck while he kissed his way down, though he wanted to do that, too. No, seducing Sansa Stark would be like seducing the rest of her family had been: he would love her, and let the rest follow.

---

[1] I imagined the fashion of the Targaryen court to be something like that of Renaissance Italy - super elaborate, with the veils and then velvets, with similar but less elaborate, versions around the kingdom. The Kimono-style dresses Cersei wears I thought were typical of the Westerlands, and in the north, dresses are more fitted around the waist, with narrow sleeves and the day to day ones are even simpler, with front lacing for practicality. All of which is info I didn’t need to share but did so anyway lol - it doesn’t really make a lot of sense, I know I’ve taken fashions from many eras, it’s just what I see in my head.


[3] I KNOW i know, but we never had Shae’s surname and I just sort of… borrowed it.
Chapter Notes

Note on the Jon-Sansa-Dany situation at the end. Please read at your own discretion because it does contain spoilers that are not just about plot, but also of the development of the characters, and their arcs in this story. The short version, for those who don't want those spoilers is this:
- Dany here is a positive character (as in, I will not be villainizing her in any way)
- She and Jon love each other very much, but they are most definitely not in love.
- This is a Jon-Sansa story; theirs is the only romantic dynamic I will be exploring. This of course does not mean there are no other dynamics in the story.

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

ii. predators far and near

The leviathan of the seas, is it? The terrible shadow. The beast with a million eyes and a million ears. Conquest, rape, plunder. I studied your methods in your school and I do know the evil that you do because I was once part of it.

James Delaney, “Taboo”

i.

As the afternoon grew late, Sansa saw her chance and excused herself. The moment she put her goblet on the table and curtsied to her uncle and some of the lords around him, however, Jon Targaryen’s eyes flitted across the hall and found her. She could not possibly say how she knew he was looking, only that she did. He had a way, her cousin, of taking up more space than he should, even in a place as grand as the Red Keep. A way of making others uncomfortably aware of him.

She remembered him from childhood, of course she did. How could she not? In her memories, he was tall and angry all the time, always turning those grey eyes towards Daenerys, following her like a shadow.

Whatever had been between them, Daenerys always tried to hide it, but Jon had never bothered. Now, with time and perspective on her side, Sansa thought perhaps he’d even delighted in exposing it. At thirteen, the thought might have struck her as romantic, but now she could see it for the power game it was. Dany treated it that way sometimes, though there was no doubt in Sansa’s mind that she cared for Jon sincerely, though perhaps just as obsessively as he cared for her.

There used to be such voracious gossip surrounding them. Him especially, even when he’d been barely more than a child. By the way he’d behaved, Sansa might have been forgiven for thinking the worst of it true at one point. Where everyone had presented such a careful image in court, the Black Prince had seemed to scorn the facade and he made no secret of it, ever. He was never rude, but he
was never kind either, nor did he ever pretend to be – and was cruelest to those who did.

Sansa had not understood. Of course she had not.

But she’d understood his anger just fine. It used to be the reason she could hardly look at him in the eye when she was a girl. He used to frighten her. Not more than Sandor used to, whose rage she could always see so clearly and which always made her flinch, but perhaps for the same reason.

Neither of them scared her now though.

Her most vivid memory of Jon was from Viserys’ funeral. It came to her just as she met his eyes in the Great Hall as she was about to leave. She didn’t know why she thought of it then and not before. It was the most recent memory she had of him, but that was not the reason it rooted her on the spot. Looking at Jon now, seeing him notice her and then start walking towards her in that sure, steady gait of his, Sansa remembered with perfect clarity - and she shivered as if she’d been doused with ice cold water.

There was an undercurrent of violence to that memory, like a dagger wrapped in silk, an unspoken threat. That was what she remembered first and foremost. And of course, everything else. Viserys, who had loomed so large in Sansa’s world while he was alive, had looked small and frail in death. Soft and pathetic, like the carcass of a chicken without feathers. Sansa had stayed in the sept to pray until almost everyone else had gone. She’d thought she was alone when she finally rose from the foot of the statue of the Stranger. That’s when she’d seen him. Jon Targaryen, Jon Blackyre, Jon Snow – Jon, standing over his uncle’s body, looking down intently, searchingly. The look on his face had given her such a terrible pause. He’d looked so utterly unaffected, unnaturally so, Sansa had thought, for someone who was looking down at the body of someone who was supposed to be family. She had not been able to tell if it had been because he hated, or because he had simply become used to seeing bodies that were no longer people and the fact of death no longer surprised him.

The not knowing, more than anything, had been what had frozen her in place. She had not even been able to breathe.

But the more she had looked, the more she had seen. How he’d leaned in, infinitesimally. Just a hairsbreadth. How there had been something simmering behind that placid expression, something that made his eyes sear. She had known it was hatred then, just as he’d leaned in: Jon Targaryen’s eyes had been as steady and dry as her own and yes, she had known, because in his eyes she had recognized the reason why she’d taken such pains with her veil that day. The reason she had not wanted to be seen the way he was being seen. She had known he hated before her cousin reached and took the painted stones from Viserys’ eyes, downturned lips curling back in a silent snarl as he’d pocketed them.

Let him roam the seventh hell blind and deaf.

The viciousness of the satisfaction that had ripped through her at that thought still brought chills to her even now. Especially now perhaps, as Jon crossed the hall towards her, Daenerys following close behind.

“You were leaving, cousin? The feast has barely even started.” His voice was so pleasantly soothing when he spoke. It made the contrast between him and the memory of him feel like an irreconcilable breach.

“Sansa only attends court when forced, Jon,” Dany explained, though Sansa was grateful she kept her voice low. Jon Targaryen’s smile was small, but his eyes were still and very carefully taking in
her face. She felt scrutinised.

“You seem to be far wiser than us both in this,” he said slowly.

“If you say so, cousin. I am also late for my prayers, so I will take my leave, unless you have a need
of me, your grace.”

“Of course not, you’re free to do as you please, my lady,” Dany said as she waved her hand
carelessly in front of her and then leaned in to kiss her cheek, unexpectedly and unabashedly
affectionate.

Sansa smiled. “I will bring you roses tonight.”

She curtsied and turned to leave, but before she had taken her second step, his voice stopped her.

“And if I have a need of you? What then?”

Sansa turned her head, and then the rest of her body, towards Jon. His grey eyes were amused, even
though his face looked serious. She linked her hands in front of herself and tipped her chin up,
making herself smile.

“How can I be of service, your grace?”

She could not tell if she was unfair in thinking his expressions as exaggerated, but it seemed to her
that he was enhancing his every emotion for her benefit, as if he were putting on a show. It was this
she thought of the disappointment that flashed on his face as he spoke.

“Am I ‘your grace’ so soon? Not a few hours ago you called me by name.”

“I did, but you just requested my services in an official capacity, therefore I must oblige.”

He wanted to play, she could see it, but Sansa was tired, the letters in her pocket were heavy and felt
hot as a brand against her thigh, and her hand itched beneath her glove.

“I see I have upset you.”

Sansa startled. “Of course not, I-“

“My apologies, cousin. I was just teasing,” he said warmly, and Sansa felt both foolish and wrong-
footed. For a brief but intense moment, she wanted to explain to him that by this time of the day her
hand started to itch and that she usually retired somewhere private where she could apply the
ointments on her burns, or they would trouble her for the rest of the night. That after a day spent in
company, some hours to herself in the silence of the godsdow were a gift, a solace and something
she badly needed. Just that one bit of the day that was her own. She opened her mouth to speak but
she had no words to say all these things, appropriate words that would explain without giving so
much away, so she promptly pursed her lips closed and gulped.

“I realize I may have given offense, but I promise I am not-“

“Never mind him, Sansa. You’re free to go, as always.” Dany said, pushing at Jon’s shoulder a little,
looking genuinely annoyed at him. “Jon’s just being an arse.”

“And to make up for it –” Jon stepped to her side and offered his arm. “Allow me to escort you to the
sept, my lady.”

“I pray in the godsdow at this hour.” She took his arm as a reflex.
“Then that is where I’ll take you.”

“How shameless of you both, abandoning me like this.”

Jon laughed. “I’m sure you’ll manage.”

Dany’s expression sobered a little. “Jon, you must come back, the dinner is in your honour. The king—”

“I’ll think about it on the way,” he said curtly and started walking, taking Sansa with him.

Once they walked through the doors, Sansa saw that Shae and Jeyne were waiting for her by one of the windows in the corridor just outside the main hall. They both stopped talking when they saw the prince. She knew that he did not miss the glove and the small porcelain jar set side by side with the scissors in the flower basket Shae was carrying. He made no mention of it, however. They walked on and Shae and Jeyne fell into step behind them silently.

“I remember seeing you ride for the Great Sept often, when I was here last. It made me think you kept to the Seven.”

“I keep to both,” Sansa said, instead of reminding him that she was a daughter of Winterfell and north of the Neck, people prayed in front of the weeping faces of the weirwoods and in ways that southerners would consider unnatural. That she had gone to the sept because it reminded her of her mother, and because everyone else did.

Instead, she looked at his face. “And you?”

“Neither.”

Sansa glanced at him. “That’s not in keeping with what I’ve heard.”

To her surprise he chuckled. “And what have you heard?”

They stepped outside, where the air was cooler and already fragrant with the scents of the blooms from the gardens. Sansa took a deep breath.

“That you used to sit by the great oak tree in the godswood all night, sometimes, lighting small fires.” Sacrificing animals at its roots to make magic come for from the ground, calling the names of the dead.

“I used to but I stopped.”

His admission startled her.

“What I was searching for wasn’t there,” he said by way of explanation, once he caught her eyes on him.

What had he been looking for? What had he wanted so desperately that it had taken him at the foot of the godswood, begging for it to gods that might very well be deaf and blind down here? She had the strange notion as she looked at his face in the light of the setting sun, that if she asked, he would tell her.

“And did you manage to find it anywhere else? Whatever you were looking for?”

“No.”
She didn’t know what made her say it, in truth. He didn’t look happy or sad when he answered, but she still said “I’m sorry,” as if she was offering condolences.

“Do you like seashells?” he asked her suddenly after they’d walked a few yards in silence.

“I… suppose?”

“There is a strip of beach just outside the walls, where the cliffs meet the sea and form a natural alcove. I used to go there when I was a boy and hunt for treasures. Have you ever been there?”

Sansa smiled despite herself at the picture he painted. Did he used to go there alone? She might have asked him, but refrained. It would be sad if he said yes, though it would confirm some of her suspicions if he said no. But then she remembered how struck he’d seemed by her offer to make him a shirt; such a little thing, and he’d looked at her like he had no idea what she was made of, before the look on his face became warm and soft. How he’d looked at her throughout their outing, his eyes insistent, but not invasive or obscene, the way she knew men’s eyes could be. His curiosity had been palpable and she could not say she did not feel the same… And he had brought her letters from her family. Letters that could not have been delivered by any hand but those her father trusted. Her father had trusted him.

No, she would not ask. A kindness for a kindness.

“I don’t think I have been there, no.”

“I want to show it to you. It’s beautiful there. I think you will like it.”

His enthusiasm seemed genuine this time, but Sansa hesitated. “It sounds lovely, but I have duties to attend to.”

“Dany won’t mind,” Jon said immediately.

The godswood came into view, and just as Sansa started to dread him walking her to the heart of it, Jon stopped, right at the edge of the first trees.

“And yet, I must still ask for permission.” Her time was not her own in more ways than one.

“Then she can join us. I will tell her tonight.”

Sansa smiled. He was a practical person, wasn’t he? “Very well. Thank you for escorting me, cousin.”

“You’re welcome, Sansa.”

She’d held her hand out to and he took it, but instead of bending down to kiss her knuckles, her cousin simply held her hand as he leaned in, kissing her cheekbone. The brush of his lips was soft as a feather even as his beard tickled her cheek.

“Goodnight, Sansa.”

“Yes, goodnight,” she said softly at his back, then caught herself and turned towards the woods, Jeyne and Shae at her heels. Once they were deep inside the godswood, they sat down at the foot of the great oak and Sansa took off her glove slowly, to her great relief.

Shae uncapped the ointment jar. “That man is devious.”

“Oh, you think so?” Jeyne sounded disappointed. “I thought he was sweet.”
Shae snorted. “You think everyone is sweet. Give me your hand.”

Sansa placed her hand in Shae’s, who, despite her sharp tone, was as gentle as ever when she applied the ointment on the burned skin of her palm and carefully massaged her way up to the inside of her forearm. The cooling sensation made Sansa sigh in relief.

“You have been in pain for hours, I could tell,” Jeyne said as she sat on Sansa’s other side.

“Not pain, exactly. Discomfort.”

“It does not need to be terrible for it to be pain,” Shae reminded her.

“You should have left sooner.”

Sansa agreed with Jeyne on that, but what she should do and what she could do were very different things. “I was lucky to be allowed to leave when I did.”

“What does he want?” Shae asked, directly to the point.

Sansa thought about it.

“Who knows? To finally get to know his cousin?”

She gave Sansa a look that told her all she need to know about how much Shae believed that. It made Sansa laugh.

“I don’t know what he wants.” Yet. She did not know yet. Sooner or later, she would find out.

“Nothing, most likely,” she added softly, eyes fixed over Shae’s head as she thought back to the day she’d had.

Nothing with me, anyway.

“I know what he wants,” Shae muttered, just as Jeyne spoke:

“He and the princess—“

Sansa shushed her friend, putting her hand on top of Jeyne’s gently and shaking her head minutely. No, they had to watch that. Even here. Even together and alone as they were. Sansa knew better than most that in the Red Keep, no one was ever truly alone.

“He is a dangerous man,” Shae whispered, so low the sea breeze could have drowned her out. Sansa just looked at her and waited for the rest of it to come. “Half the cutthroats of Fleabottom know him by name, the other half fear him.”

“Are those Tyrion’s words or yours?”

“I say what I know!” Shae snapped, glaring at her before she looked down at her hand again, keeping up her gentle work. “I heard he sailed to Essos with a witch some years ago. That the ship sank and he alone survived.”

“That much we know it’s not true,” Sansa interrupted. “Others survived as well, my uncle Benjen among them, thank the gods.”

“That he landed on the Stepstones, and mixed his lot with pirates. That he does blood magic. That that beast of his kills by his master’s will. That he can shift skins, possess animals. That he has killed people in terrible ways—“
“And sat down with the crows to eat their flesh, yes I heard this, too,” Sansa said impatiently.

“You don’t believe it?” Jeyne asked, her voice steady but her eyes round with fright.

“There are not enough years in his life to have done half the things they say he has done,” Sansa said. And then, less certain, “I don’t know what to believe.”

Shae looked up. “Believe all of it, as you always do. I am finished. Keep your glove off until your skin dries this time,” she warned, capping the ointment jar closed again and placing it in the basket. Sansa looked at the skin of her palm, the puckered ruin, red in places and discoloured in others. It was ugly, true, but it could have been worse.

“Did you hear me?”

“I heard you,” Sansa said as she turned towards the oak tree, folding her legs beneath her carefully. The blooming dragonbreath around the oak could almost have looked like leaves of the weirwood. If she focused on the vines around the tree as she prayed, they almost did.

Almost, she thought as she dug her fingers in the dry earth of the forest. But not quite. She had thought about carving a face on the tree herself, but knew it would not have been the same. She was not one of the Children, it would not mean anything if she did it.

Shae’s words kept repeating in her mind.

He’s thrown his lot with murderers and cutthroats. He does blood magic. He’s killed people in terrible ways. He’s tasted human blood. He shifts skins and possesses animals…

Sansa shivered as she looked at the oak tree, wishing she would see the mournful face of the weirwood, the blood red eyes. Scary as they were, at least they were a witness.

If he’s a demon, what am I?

It was almost dark when she finally found herself in the gardens. The last rays of the sunset were painting the sky in wondrous shades of gold and pink as Sansa picked the best blooms the gardens had to offer to adorn Daenerys’ rooms and her own. Once she was in the middle of the walkway, she ran into Petyr Baelish, who happened to be there with some Vale men. She met him by utter chance, she was sure; a chance that had probably been constructed so carefully as to appear a perfect coincidence. They all bowed to her and made small talk, offered her news of her betrothed as she charmed them, before continuing on her way, snipping a white rose here and a yellow one there.

“Lord Hardyng is expected to reach the capitol next month,” Petyr said as he followed her at a distance, picking a red rose and offering it to her.

“I shall be glad to see him,” she said placidly, as she took the rose and thanked him.

“I heard you met Prince Jon today.”

Prince Jon, she thought, and again noted that no one dared to add anything after his name. Jon Blackfyre. Jon Waters. Jon Sand. Jon Snow, he would have been, back home…the prince with so many names, he had none.

“I did. Quite unexpectedly, as well.”
“Scandalous, is he not?”

Sansa reached for a white rose and smelled its sweet scent. Lovely. She cut it down expertly and added it to her basket.

“Some say.”

“But you do not?”

She did not yet know, in truth.

“He likes to shock,” she said instead. It was true enough but something Littlefinger already knew, she was sure. Sansa could feel his eyes on the side of her face, as aware of him as she was of the dress on her skin.

“Perhaps he just wanted to shock you,” Littlefinger suggested carefully as he circled her. Sansa chuckled.

“Oh, I doubt I was his intended target,” she said, glancing at Baelish as she walked by him, not at all unperturbed by his hovering. He followed her every movement like a hawk and smiled back as if they shared a secret. And they did. They had many secrets between them, though this was one of the least precious. So many knew, it was hardly a secret, and she would bet all the roses of the world that it was about to become fresh court gossip again.

Sansa was sure whatever had been between Daenerys and Jon Targaryen that made the king insist on keeping them apart, continued. She had seen it plain as day at the picnic: the way their eyes met and held. How they picked up their intimacy as if it had never been broken by time or displacement. As natural as breathing. The way they bickered, like children. Like lovers.

She could almost feel sorry for them. A union would never be allowed. She did not need to have the King's counsel to know that. Everyone knew that the Targaryens’ unstable nature came from their insistence on keeping their blood pure, wedding within their dwindling family. Everyone also remembered how the realm had almost been brought to its knees by the late King Aerys, the one the common people still called The Mad. And personally, Sansa knew that despite the court’s official position – one of pretending that this reputation of volatility and madness did not exist - too many pains had been taken to hide Viserys' true nature for that official position to be true. It mattered very much indeed. She knew this better than anyone; she was walking proof of it.

No, another union of Targaryen with Targaryen would not happen in Rhaegar's lifetime. And perhaps that was why Jon Targaryen had come back. To defy his father again, steal Daenerys away like Rhaegar had done with Lyanna.

And maybe grow wings like a dragon and fly into the east, why not? If he could turn into a wolf to eat his enemies, why not a dragon?

“The king won’t be pleased,” Littlefinger said as he stroked his beard slowly, as if he was telling her something new. Every time he stated the obvious this way, Sansa suspected a trap. No, the king definitely would not be pleased, whatever his youngest son’s reason for returning to court.

Perhaps her cousin would be sent away again. Perhaps Dany would, and Sansa would have to follow.

That could not happen. Not now. She had a plan to follow, and would not allow any distractions. Not anymore.
“Is it true that in the years he disappeared, he was in the Stepstones?” She asked, perhaps a bit too abruptly, turning towards Littlefinger.

His eyes glinted. “You sound fascinated.”

“I am rather wary, in truth,” Sansa admitted. Part truths served her just as well as whole ones. Petyr had taught her that, after all. And he liked feeling needed – or rather, making her feel as if she needed him. “Something about him makes me deeply uneasy. I have yet to meet someone who will even say his full name, let alone anything else.”

She looked at him, waiting. She knew he would step into it, she knew it; it was all over his face as he looked at her…

“No, you will be hard-pressed to find someone willing to do so. People still remember what happened to the last man who got it wrong. And the man before that.”

Sansa nodded and cut another rose. Yes, Viserys years ago, and the second son of Lord Caldwell, a year before that. Jon Targaryen had been fourteen when he’d killed a boy five years his elder. She had not been there that day; it had happened before she came to King’s Landing, but people still commented on the Black Prince’s skill with a sword, even as they shuddered at how he’d used that skill to murder his opponent in cold blood, so efficiently Caldwell never even had the chance to yield.

The duel had been fair, they said. Fair murder.

Every murder was fair murder if it was condoned by the Crown. But then again those who agreed Jon Targaryen was part of the Crown were as numerous as those who called him a Blackfyre and who did not see him as such. Maybe that was why he’d been so careful to make the arrangements so very formal and legal before he spilled blood.

“You could have him, I think,” Littlefinger said unexpectedly. But Sansa only gave him one of her smiles. A secret one, both amused and fondly exasperated, one he knew. She had grown so used to his possessiveness of her and his treacherous way of showing it, it hardly tripped her anymore.

“You say that about every man,” she said, almost rolling her eyes at him.

He reached for her hand and kissed her knuckles, lingering. The hair on the back of her neck stood up. She became acutely aware of the cold metal of the scissors in her hand.

“It is true for every man,” he said as he straightened, voice low.

Sansa looked down to her basket of flowers, fidgeted with her hands. She never looked too long at him when his eyes gleamed like that. She was afraid what he might see in her face.

“Flattery is below us at this point, is it not, my Lord?” she told him, lips arching up.

“I only speak the truth, as you know.”

Truth…

“I rather like the betrothed I have,” Sansa said then, returning to her flower picking.

“Yes, certainly Harry is handsome.”
“He certainly is.”

“And quite a bit more manageable than the Black Prince, to be sure.”

“If you say so, my lord.”

“Though less intelligent, I suppose.”

“My Lord Hardyng is very bright,” Sansa said, practiced. Perfect.

“Is that a word you would use about your royal cousin?”

Sansa shrugged. “It’s certainly a word.”

“I heard he’s taken quite the shine to you.”

“Has he?” She didn’t bother to hide her amusement. “Because he spoke to me once and brought me some letters?”

“I only mean to warn you, my dear Sansa. A dragon’s interest is never a good thing, especially for a Stark woman. And Jon Targaryen is a dangerous man.”

Sansa stiffened without meaning to. She did not look at Littlefinger as she made herself relax her shoulders, reach for another flower. If ever she might forget that Petyr Baelish was a cruel man, he was quick to remind her. She still did not know if he could not help it, or if he did it on purpose. She had found it was safer for her to assume he meant everything he said. Every single thing.

She turned her back to him deliberately.

“You underestimate me in every way,” she said softly, letting some hurt show in her voice. Some disappointment.

He was quick to come closer, much too close than was proper for him to. That he should do so where anyone could see him, that he could not help himself in this way, gave her a dark kind of satisfaction, even as the disgust of having her space invaded crawled on her skin on millipede legs.

“My dear girl, you are more precious to me than anyone. And I know you better than anyone. I know your mind, Sansa. Believe me when I say, I know few others as capable as you.”

“And yet you insult me.”

He put his hands on her shoulders, slid them down her arms. “I mean to put you on your guard, my lady. The things I have heard of this prince would make your skin crawl.”

She turned and he stepped back from her, as if he’d remembered himself, where they were and who he was with. It was true, they could not be seen from the palace in this alcove, but it was still in the open, and they both knew it. To remind him of this, Sansa looked about herself, and then leaned in, deliberately and only a fraction. Just enough for him to notice.

“Tell me.”

“They are, of course, only rumors.”

She had been prepared for this. For him to string her along as much as he could. She did not let her irritation so much as bubble, but rather, widened her eyes, let out a breath that fanned in Littlefinger’s face and watched as his pupils dilated.
“What kind of rumors?” she whispered.

“Awful and unnatural, and I'm sure at least partly untrue."

She made a movement with her hand, as if to touch him, and then let her hand fall down again, but kept her eyes pleading, subtly so. He knew her abhorrence for over the top displays. “Tell me. If I need to be on my guard as you say, I will need to prepare.”

“Of course.” He stepped a little closer, smiled. “But you can also rely on me.”

She nodded twice, licked her lips. “I know.”

When he kissed her knuckles again, eyes holding her own, she knew that whatever information she needed, she would have to find out for herself.

“I hope you hid your letters well,” he said once they started walking back towards the palace. Sansa looked around for Jeyne and Shae, and saw them turning the corner, heading her way. She was grateful they did not hurry when they saw who she was with.

“I have, my lord.”

“Be careful, dear Sansa.”

Yes, I shall be, she thought as she smiled and bid him goodnight.

She knew he had had someone search her rooms for those letters the moment he’d had the chance; knew it with the same certainty she knew her name. It was plain to see on his face, as she could see his irritation at not having found them. He was probably not even the only one to have done so in the last twelve hours.

Those were the thoughts that kept her company on her way to her room. She was not disturbed, however, thank the gods, and once she got there, she bid Shae and Jeyne to arrange the flowers, as she sat down on her desk and took the letters out from the inside of her skirt’s pocket. She laid them out in front of her and read them again, and then again. After she had read them five times, she got up, took her chamber pot and one of the candles. She steeled herself and then burned them, one by one.

Once she was done, she dried her face of tears and changed for bed. She cried some more once she was under the covers, Shae’s body warm against hers, her arm around her waist a silent reassurance and comfort. One moment she was thinking of home, the red sap of the weirwood faces and eyes painted on small stones, and the next she was asleep.

That night, she dreamt of open skies.

---

[Taboo quote]

Chapter End Notes

Im writing this in response to some comments I got, because if there is one thing I
learned from GOT is that the worst way to fuck up as a writer is to betray your readers’ trust. So –

This story is not a Jonerys story. There is some confusion about this in the beginning because the characters do not have 100% reliable povs (as you might have noticed when Jon and Sansa give different reasons for Jon being away from the capitol, for instance). I wanted to create tension, not confusion but i dont thibk that is worth the aprehension from you guys reading, cause in the end we r all here to have fun, so I will be very clear: I won’t be writing any kind of triangle here. This story’s romantic focus - i want to underline this - is soly the one between Jon and Sansa. However, there will be of course other important relationships in it. I thought as I was writing, that having those relationships would add nuance to the narrative. I did not mean to confuse people, and I apologize if I did.

Dany and Jon have a bond (one that is complicated because I have imagined King’s Landing here as a very isolating place, a very lonely place for both of them. They were bound as children because they feared and hated the same people and because only together were they safe, and that makes for a strong relationship. ) They love each other, but they are not in love. Perhaps in the past they might have thought that bond meant that they were (others certainly did, as I tried to hint at in this chapter) and who knows, if kings landing was a less toxic place and if they hadn’t been kept apart, it might have become real love, but that is not the relationship that is going to be explored in this story. (I will explore some shades of it, from Jon’s pov, because I have to. Because he will have to develop from the point he starts in. He will notice himself ‘growing feelings’ for Sansa and little by little, the notion of love – which he tied to Dany, because she was the only one he imagined loving - is going to expand, and grow. He will hopefull learn a lot and change.) I firmly believe in tagging all the right things; the reason I did not tag for Jon and Dany was because it felt discourteous to me, to have this story show up on their tag when it's not at all about them, and taging for friendship felt superfluous.

Dany is going to be part of this story, but she is part of Sansa’s narrative, not Jon’s, not really. (Shes rather over him, in truth). Her importance is marked because she is in King’s Landing and she is the only person with some kind of power who was on Sansa’s side. In later chapters I was planning on exploring this, as well as the bond that binds the two of them together.

Another thing that I need to say is that, after the viciousness of the sexism when it came to the writing on multiple shows that have galvanized me as a fan and fanfiction writer, I have developed a policy: I don’t bash female characters in my stories, not ever. Nor do I generally pit them against each other just for the heck of it, so you don’t have to worry about any of that here in this story. Dany and Sansa here may be flawed, but I hope I do the justice as people, since I truly believe them both to be good people.

I hope this clears up any questions, and that you guys still risk your faith in me a little and continue reading. Thank you.
iii. a practiced dance

_Real magic can never be made by offering up someone else’s liver. You must tear out your own, and not expect to get it back. The true witches know that._

_The Last Unicorn, Peter S. Beagle_

i.

The next morning, Sansa woke before Shae and Jeyne did to a rhythmic, throbbing pain low in her belly. She didn’t need to lift the light duvet to know that she’d find blood between her legs. She felt heavy as well, as if her body weighed twice as much as usual and her soft featherbed was going to swallow her, like quicksand.

Shae stirred upon hearing Sansa’s soft groan and leaned over her, a look of concern on her face. “What’s wrong?”

“Nothing. My moonblood’s a bit early this month, that’s all.”

Shae fell back on the bed with a groan, and that woke Jeyne, who was sleeping on her other side. Sansa turned towards Shae, who mirrored her.

“You look like you did not sleep at all,” Shae said after looking at her face like she was taking a careful inventory of her every feature. Sansa snorted.

“It’s true.” Her expression sobered. “You look…troubled. Did you dream again?”

Sansa pushed Shae’s lovely dark braid over her shoulder, playing with some strands of her hair that were curling about her face. “King’s Landing looks better from the sky.”

“Everything looks better from the sky, I imagine,” Shae said as she got up and pulled the covers off Jeyne, who whined and curled into a ball in protest.

“Up!” Shae said, slapping her behind lightly, making her groan and try to kick her away in vain. Sansa smiled at their antics, but did not move as Shae called the serving girls and started ordering her staff about, having a bath prepared without needing to be asked, as Jeyne got up and went through Sansa’s closet, choosing their clothes for the day.

Sansa curled her legs towards her chest and sighed. The first day was always the worst for her, the pain sometimes so bad that it numbed her thighs and she could not move at all. She could feel it coming, spreading in waves. But that wasn’t why she could not muster the will to get out of her bed. She simply…did not wish to move at all.

The heaviness on her chest grew, like some great bird inside her spreading its dark wings, and while her ladies fluttered about her room to get her ready for the day, she simply hid her face in the pillow and staunched her tears there.
“I have asked the princess to excuse you from your duties today, on account of you having a fever,” Shae said as she sat by her bedside.

“I don’t-”

“You do,” Shae said in that usual tone of hers, as she held out a cup of what Sansa knew was willow-bark tea and then helped her get out of her nightdress and slip into her bath. The water was just on the other side of too warm, as Sansa preferred it. She lowered herself into the big tub completely, slipping beneath the water and staying there, where it was quiet and still. She stayed beneath the surface as long as she could stand it, before she resurfaced again with a gasp. She missed the pools of Winterfell with such acuteness that it made her chest hurt, as if she was breathing through cracked ribs.

As Shae washed her hair, Sansa let her tears flow.

“I don’t know what’s wrong with me,” she said as she tried to wipe her face clean, but they kept falling.

Jeyne took her hand. “You’re upset, Sansa. That’s all it is.”

Shae touched her forehead gently. “Lean your head back.”

Sansa did, trying to stifle the sobs. Shae poured warm water over her head. It washed her tears away, but more followed.

“This is ridiculous,” she said through gritted teeth. The more she tried to stifle her crying, the more insistent the need to sob openly became. It was starting to hurt, holding back.

Jeyne took her by the shoulders. “Let it out.”

“I can’t. Fuck!”

“You can. Let it out, or it won’t stop.”

“It has to.” Who was to say it would stop if she did let it out? At the moment, she did not think it would. She felt as if she would cry forever until she withered. She slipped beneath the water, looking for the warmth and the quiet, but it didn’t help.

Sansa resurfaced and leaned back in the tub, face hidden in her hands. She had to send both Shae and Jeyne away before she could release the full storm of her grief, but once she did, she cried like a child, in a way she hadn’t since she had been one. In a way that shook her, rattling her bones with each loud, unrestrained sob, a hand over her eyes. She stayed in her bath until it cooled and she started to prune.

Once she felt the tide ebb, she pulled herself out of the water, rubbed herself dry without too much care, tied her underthings about her waist and put her robe back on, trying to look as calm as possible before she exited her washing room and stepped into her main apartments. She felt a great rush of love for both her friends when she found them empty. There was another cup of willow-bark tea on the table, but she did not take it this time, just went straight to bed and tried to think of anything but that great and heavy presence on her mind, on her heart. It was still sitting on her chest, but it had eased some. Now that the worst of her tears were spent, she felt hollowed out.

This was not an unfamiliar feeling, though the storm of tears had been new. She had days like this,
sometimes. Days when something, somewhere, managed to shake up the careful balance with which she controlled her emotions, making the whole construct tumble down like it was made of dry leaves. Every time the aftermath looked different, though it always left her exhausted. Today she seemed to have cried all her feelings out. There was nothing at all left. Not a single thing; not even the will to rectify this.

Usually she managed to ignore this state of affairs by pushing her body through the motions while her mind fled somewhere else as the storm passed. Sometimes it worked and sometimes it did not. And when it did not, all she would do was let the wave wash over her and hope that it would not pull her too deep under.

The nights were the worst. She couldn’t sleep when she was like this, and it was as if her weakened state brought all her worst thoughts and memories to the forefront. Her own mind was the beast that awakened at the mere hint of blood in the air, and Sansa had no mercy for herself. She’d lie in bed at night and listen to the castle making small noises, as if it were alive. Sometimes she thought she could still hear him, tapping that ring of his on the table, counting the seconds tick by. Sometimes she heard him all night, a shadow that lurked just outside her field of vision. Sansa would be afraid to look, for fear of really seeing him there, more than a memory and less than human, charred flesh and black blood, looking at her with those lidless eyes in the dark.

On those nights, she prayed. She’d get up, light every candle in her room and pray to her gods, to her ancestors, to the winds. Prayed for the sun to come up before the tapping of his ring against the table stopped, before the mire of her thoughts swallowed her whole.

Sometimes it worked. The sun came up.

And other times she would feel his cold breath touch the back of her neck before the rays of the dawn ever broke through her window. When that happened, the sun would not rise for Sansa for days. She’d walk in darkness, until the shadow passed.

But it did pass.

She knew it would. It would pass when she had no more fear to feed it with. It seemed impossible when she was in the middle of her haunting, but she knew enough of her own dark places to know that it would be over. That at one point or another, she would run out of terror. It happened when Viserys visited as it happened for all her other regrets and mistakes; it would happen for this wound as well. This awakening, this bleeding would stop. She would make it stop! She could not afford to walk around the Red Keep smelling of fresh blood, just waiting for someone like Jon Targaryen to poke his finger her wounds and make them bleed anew.

Not that she blamed him. It was not his fault that the corralling she’d built around the different rooms in her mind to preserve her sanity, was as frail as a house of cards. It was not his fault he took too much space and reminded her of too many things. Nor was he to blame that she had to burn every piece of home she had, just so that she could feel safe in this place.

It wasn't his fault!

She still resented him for it, a bit. She resented his freedom, his carelessness, his ability to come and go as he pleased, his ability to speak as he pleased. The fact that he’d given her something precious, and it had been a gift, yes, but it had also been one more thing she had to lose to survive.

His mere presence upset her, she realized, and if that was not frightening, what else could be? She could not allow imbalance in herself, when she survived on that tight control that allowed her to be aware of everything, always.
But she also wanted to be near him. He was strange and different, and his eyes were so clear. He
could tell her about Arya, about Robb and Rickon and Bran, who she could tell he loved just by the
look on his face when he spoke of them. He was a piece of home she could not very well destroy,
could she? He could not be used against her, so she might as well speak to him and add more
memories into those rooms inside her mind, to be locked and kept safe. The lure of the familiarity of
him was powerful.

As was her unease, because she could tell Jon Targaryen was very aware of this fact. Of the effect he
had on her.

The smallness of her life was causing this, Sansa thought angrily. She was lonely and unsafe, tense
all the time and longing for things she should not. It was making her vulnerable. She had not allowed
anyone to have this kind of power over her in a long time. There was no reason to start now.

*This changes nothing. It will change nothing. I’m just lonely, that’s not new.*

*Loneliness is the human condition,* Petyr always said. There were many things she hated in him, but
this was a truth Sansa could not forget. She had to stay focused.

There was a knock at the doors. “Sansa, may I come in?”

Sansa wiped her tears away, even though she knew it was useless.

“Come in.”

She was proud that her voice did not shake, though she did sound as if she had a cold. Or as if she
had been crying for a good two hours. Either. Both.

Dany poked her head into her room hesitantly and then when she saw Sansa, her lips parted in a
small ‘oh’ of surprise, and she stepped in, closing the door behind her. She was quick to get into bed
with her, lifting her skirts to kneel at Sansa side.

“Shae told me you were unwell.”

“It will pass.”

“I know. But still…”

They fell silent and Sansa saw Dany look her over and then carefully appraise her face. They knew
each other’s moods too well for her not to understand this was more than what it seemed.

“Who upset you?”

The question was sincere, as was the cold determination in Dany’s eyes. Dany, who had a vengeful
streak a mile wide, one she made sure everyone knew about. Sansa sometimes thought she was the
same and just hid it better. Dany was quick to anger and quick to forgive, while Sansa’s anger was a
slow simmer and once earned, implacable and forever. They were so different in so many ways.

Apparent ways that had made them feel like opposites. It had taken Daenerys and Sansa a long time
to understand each other, but once circumstances brought them closer, they had snapped together like
a steel trap. They were bound now, with blood and fire, and though only Sansa had the scars to
show for it, she knew that meant no less to Daenerys.

“No one upset me. I am just…” Sad, Jeyne had said, but it was more than that. Or less? Sansa could
not tell, but she knew that in that moment, the world could have collapsed and she could not have
found it in her to care.
“I burned the letters,” she whispered finally, before she could overthink it.

Dany's hand tightened around hers, eyes widening in surprise. “Oh Sansa…why?”

“I had to.”

“You could have given them to me. I would have kept them safe for you.”

Safe…

Sansa caught Dany's eye. She said nothing, they just looked at each other, and Daenerys pursed her lips and looked away. They understood each other in fundamental ways, but sometimes Dany said something like this and Sansa wondered… Perhaps the only difference between them was that Dany still believed she could protect those she loved, while Sansa knew with deathly certainty, that, for her, there was nowhere left that was safe. Not even the inside of her head could promise her that.

“Jon told me he wanted to take us in his secret cave today,” Dany said with a smile. “Do you want to go?”

Sansa groaned softly at a sharp pang low in her abdomen and curled a little into herself. “I am in no fit state to go anywhere. And I certainly can’t go swimming.”

Dany chuckled. “Wear a black dress and no one will know.”

“I don't want to, Daenerys.”

Dany sighed as she got up and walked towards Sansa's closet.

“In the gardens, then. We will feed your legion of birds! That always cheers you up.” Sansa did not respond, so Dany persisted. “You won't want to do anything while you're like this, but you know that if I leave you here to wallow, it will be worse.”

Sansa knew Daenerys was right, of course, but it was hard, convincing herself that she had to move, get dressed, talk to people, when all those things seemed to require energy she simply did not have.

“I am in pain, Dany.”

Daenerys walked out, a black silken dress in her arms, which Sansa had embroidered herself with red wolves and flowers along the hems. The look Dany gave her was unsure.

“Truly? I can ask Pycelle to make you a tonic.”

Sansa crunched her nose. “You know I don't trust that man.”

“I don't either, but some things can't be helped.”

Sansa took a deep breath, thought of Maester Luwin's kind smile and gentle touch, and felt her eyes water again.

Fuck's sake!

She sighed and crawled out of the bed. Dany helped her dress, and together, they went out.
His uncle was angry with him. Jon knew it because Benjen was trying his hardest to make him eat the dirt of the barracks’ training yard.

“Any particular reason why you’re out for my blood on this fine morning?” Jon panted as he avoided another blow by a hairsbreadth.

Benjen grunted. “Yes it is a fine morning. Why are you fighting like you’re still asleep?”

Jon raised his blunted sword and parried a hit that would probably have bruised the hell out of his shoulder. His uncle eyed him dispassionately.

“Use your shield or I will ring your head like a bell.”

Alright then.

They went on like that for some time, before Benjen switched with Ser Arthur, who went no easier on him. By the end of it, Jon was sure he had lost half his body’s weight in sweat and he was littered with bruises and shallow cuts. By then the sun was high in the sky and most of the other men training had already sought refuge from the heat inside the barracks.

It was only once Ser Arthur had left as well, however, that Benjen finally spoke what was on his mind.

“What exactly are you doing, Jon?”

Jon did not spare his uncle a glance as he walked to the fountain by the western wall and dipped his head in to cool down.

“What I said I would do,” he said once he emerged, shaking the water from his hair and feeling the cool drops fall down his front and back. He pumped some water into a jug and then drank straight from it, passing it to his uncle next.

“You will not lie to that girl,” Benjen said, as he wiped his face and set the jug down.

“I have no intention to.”

Benjen lost patience with his indifference. “Don’t try to pass one over my head, boy. I know what you look like when you’re playing one of your games.”

Jon kept his expression placid. His uncle was the only man alive who could speak to him this way and he only called him boy when he felt Jon was being particularly stupid. In this case, flirting with Sansa Stark seemed to fall under ‘very fucking stupid,’ in Benjen Stark’s books.

Jon could not, in all honesty, say he disagreed with him there. And yet-

“There’s nothing wrong with playing a game or two. I want her to know me.”

Almost. He wanted her to like him, but that would be harder. That would, almost certainly, involve lies, and Jon had just promised not to lie.

He hadn’t promised to tell the whole truth either, however.

“You have not acted a fool in a long time, Jon. That you are doing so now, with so much on the line, is unlike you.” Benjen leaned in, lowered his voice. “I may not know my niece well, but I know this place. She will not forgive betrayal, I am sure of it, or she would not have survived in a place like this. If you don’t tell her the truth and she catches you in a lie on her own, neither of us know what
will happen.”

“Sansa won’t hurt me, or have me hurt.”

Benjen’s lips thinned. “Boy—”

“She’s her father's daughter, like you said.”

Benjen did not look convinced, but did not argue that point. “It’s not just her you need to worry about. She is already betrothed. You’re short on time here, nephew.”

“To Harry the Arse?” Jon scoffed. “I am the better man, don’t you think?”

“Yet everyone I asked says she dotes on him like a maiden in love, and he on her.”

Jon laughed. “You shouldn’t trust court gossip.”

A woman with a gaze as comprehensive as Sansa Stark’s could not possibly see anything she might like in a man as pathetic as Harry Hardyng. It was ridiculous.

“It seems to me that you are taking too much for granted, Jon. It’s not just the three of you in this game; this is the Red Keep. Who knows who else is playing?” Benjen grabbed Jon by the shoulder. “The fact that I find myself telling you things you should already know worries me, nephew.”

“Your faith in me has never wavered before.” It was not an accusation, not truly. It was a statement. Benjen should know better than to question him. He should know that Jon had a plan, even though he did not always see fit to share it. “I have always kept my word, haven’t I?”

From the corner of his eye, Jon noticed one of his father’s men approaching him. One look was enough for his uncle to understand they were no longer alone.

Benjen sighed. The grip he had on Jon’s shoulder relaxed as he shook his head. “May the gods keep you, Jon.”

“I know, I know. No one else will.”

Benjen’s laugh was rough around the edges, as if Jon had surprised it out of him.

“You have your mother’s good sense and her devilment both.” Benjen smiled. “For once, I wish you’d let her good sense win, or you will send at least one of us to an early grave.”

Jon grinned. “It’s a bit late for you to go into an early grave, uncle.”

“You calling me old, boy?”

Jon shrugged. “If the shoe fits.”

Benjen pushed him away hard, making him laugh. Just then the servant dressed in Targaryen black, as his father preferred, stopped in front of them and bowed.

“Your grace. The king requires your presence in the council chamber.”

Jon brushed his hair back. “We all obey the king.”

The servant bowed again, took three steps backwards, and stood there, waiting for him. Ah, so that was how it was.
“Are you sure it’s the king and not Jon Connington that requests my presence?” Jon asked with a small smile.

“Stop tormenting the man and go make yourself fit for a royal audience,” Benjen grumbled.

Jon hummed.

“As always, you have a point, uncle,” he said and started walking, but not before he heard Benjen’s soft ‘For fuck’s sake’ behind him. It amused him to know that Benjen knew his pettiness almost better than anyone else.

His pettiness - and the rest of him, it seemed.

It had been years, but Jon still remembered the first time his uncle had spoken to him of his mother.

Jon didn’t even remember what he’d done that first time to earn a comparison with her. It must have been some mischief or another; he’d been a terror as a child. But he remembered his uncle’s smile, because it was particular. He only smiled that way when he thought of his sister, Jon’s mother: warm with love and infinitely sad at the same time. He’d smiled that way as he’d ruffled Jon’s hair and told him how like his mother Jon was. The words had slipped easily, as if Benjen thought people told Jon things like that all the time. It had surprised him as a boy. In many ways, it surprised him still, with that very same longing: to know this woman he compared to. The woman people sometimes said he’d killed coming into the world. The solitude and guilt had stung harder when he was a child of course, so his longing had run deeper.

He’d been sullen for days. Naturally, it had caught Benjen’s attention and he might even have guessed what his sour mood was about, because when next Jon had mentioned it, his uncle had not looked surprised when Jon had asked about his mother.

He had been rather enraged however, when Jon had told him about how sometimes he heard people say he was the worst of his mother and father both, and more unhinged than any Targaryen before him. The look of disgust he’d seen on Benjen’s face was unmatched to this day.

‘Fuck them.’

He’d spat the words out like curses, fury making his eyes shine like pale jewels. His uncle was the most mild-mannered man Jon knew, until someone said something worth killing them for.

‘Fuck them all to the seventh hell. What do they know of Lyanna?’

When Jon walked into the council room, he found the king sitting at the head of the table as usual, his silver hair tied backwards in that simple style he always wore it in. He seemed as unchanged as the Red Keep itself, no matter how much time passed, though Jon knew that was not the truth. If he cared to look closer, he would see the new lines on his face, the marks of worry around his mouth. But his eyes – those were the same.

Jon had his mother’s eyes, but he saw more of himself in the cold calculation of his father’s stare than he did in any other Stark he’d ever met.

“Your grace.” He bowed as little as he could get away with. “Brother. My lords.”

Hightower and Dayne nodded at him, and Varys bowed his head, ever respectful when he wasn’t
setting mute children to spy on him. Connington, seated at his father’s right while Aegon sat to his left, looked at him up and down, eyes stopping at his sweat-stained and dusty tunic, his wet hair. Ser Arthur looked amused, but then again, he knew Jon better.

Jon did not wait for invitation: he sat down on the chair in front of his father and waited.

“You could have changed,” Aegon said, sounding as if he was holding back a laugh.

“I was made to believe the matter was of some urgency,” Jon lied.

“It is,” Connington said.

“I am listening,” Jon said, before Connington could add anything. Connington scowled.

Perhaps if you allowed my Hand to finish a sentence, Jon,” Rhaegar said slowly, one corner of his lips curling a bit upwards. Jon leaned back against his chair and very deliberately kept his face blank.

“A decision was has been reached regarding the situation in the Riverlands,” Connington said, looking down at the papers strewn in front of him and then to Jon, eyes impassive. “A new trade agreement and taxation plan has been in the works for the last few months, whereby-”

“Yes, I am aware of the details,” Jon interrupted, irritated beyond measure but unwilling to show it.

“What need does the Crown have of me?”

He already knew what his father wanted with him, of course: what he always wanted. He was the king’s favorite executioner. This could very well have fucked his plan in the arse, but instead of breathless disaster, a plan was forming in the back of Jon’s mind, the alternatives unfurling in front of him, inviting as lovers and just as exciting.

This could be a gift, if he played his cards right.

“You are aware?” Connington repeated carefully.

“You have spies now?” Aegon tilted his head a bit, eyes narrowed on him. Aegon, like his sister, had his mother’s eyes: intelligent, but kinder than his sister’s, though this wasn’t saying much.

“The displeasure of a third of the realm is not exactly a state secret, brother,” Jon said, trying not to smile.

Connington threw a paper down impatiently. “Very well, since you are so well informed. An agreement is close to being reached, but Lord Hoster keeps delaying. The king will need the treaty enforced. You will be his emissary.”

Jon watched the wine in his cup for a few silent moments then set it down and fixed his eyes on his father. They looked at each other silently for several moments.

Had he ever loved this man? Jon could not say, not in that moment. Did he love him now? That was an easier question. Rhaegar had a hold on him, that was certain. But it had not been love for a long time. Jon had not needed a father since he was a boy.

“When I was a boy I used to think something must be very wrong with me, since not even my father could seem to stand having me around for more than a few moments every other month.”

Ser Arthur’s eyes snapped to him, visibly shaken. The confession was true, but it was not something Jon had readily admitted to anyone. Indeed, it was a dangerous thing to say with someone like Varys
present. Everyone seemed to know it, by the way they tensed, as if this admission of vulnerability was the singing of steel as a sword was being drawn.

Something in Rhaegar’s gaze moved, but just as Jon saw the king take a breath, as if to speak, Jon cut in.

“Of course, now it just amuses me.” He straightened, flattened his tone further. “I serve at the pleasure of the king, of course. I will accept the honor of wrestling some of the most quarrelsome lords of the realm into submission. However, seeing that this is no mean feat, I will resolve this by my own devices, with no interferences beyond a general mandate.”

The tension in the room did not ease, so much as shift. Ordinarily, Jon would not have bothered with such carefulness, but now that this golden opportunity was in front of him, he was determined to make it happen.

“We are trying to resolve this peacefully,” the king said. “Your usual…harshness cannot stand here, Jon.”

“I did not mean to use any. But as I am to be the manifestation of your sword, your grace, I will also need something to sweeten the proposal with, or the strategy will not very well work, will it?”

“The terms of the deal have already been compromised upon. There is nothing more the old man will have from the Crown,” Connington snapped. Old Hoster Tully had frayed his nerves, it seemed.

Jon cut to it. “Sansa Stark comes with me.”

It shocked everyone, his father most of all. For the first time, the serene expression on his face slipped and the king frowned.


“Your grace, I advise against it.”

“On what grounds, lord Hand?” Jon asked, calm. He was trying his hardest to remain impassive.

“Sansa Stark is a guest of the king,” Varys attempted, when Connington did not immediately elaborate.

“She is a guest of the king’s sister,” Jon corrected. “And I don’t see how this is an impediment, either way. She’s here. She might as well be useful.”

“How? She’s not even that good a conversationalist,” Aegon seemed genuinely curious.

“Forgive me your grace, I do not mean to be discourteous to the lady—“ Connington started, in a clipped tone that said he would be exactly that.

“Course not,” Jon muttered, and Aegon snorted.

Very quickly, he was starting to understand that being a woman had not spared Sansa any of the contempt with which Connington had treated Jon all his life, just for being half a Stark.

“But as Prince Aegon wisely pointed out, the primary expertise of the Lady in question is in embroidering, for gods’ sake! She knows nothing of matters of the Crown, nor should she.”

“That will suit my purpose just fine,” Jon waved away. “It’s as a distraction that I need her for, not as a confidante.”
“You have any of those?” Aegon asked.

“No.”

“She cannot move from the capitol!” Connington snapped, eyes blazing as he glared at Jon. “It’s not for her charms that she was brought here. As you well know, your grace.”

Jon felt his temper rise and it reflected in his voice, in how it became even more impassive. “Do you think she will escape, be kidnapped, or killed? Because all three imply a stunning lack of faith in my abilities, especially when compared to the tasks assigned to me. Tasks that I have always completed as required, might I add.”

“No need to be arrogant, brother.”

“I was merely pointing out an inconsistency in the Lord Hand’s logic,” Jon said mildly.

“I can see Prince Jon’s point, but the Riverlands are too incensed,” Hightower said, speaking for the first time and sounding far calmer than Connington. “Lady Stark’s presence may only serve to make them more hostile to an agreement.”

Jon allowed himself a small, humorless smile as he looked them all in the eye one by one. “I did not know you were all so afraid of one girl, my lords.”

Deliberately, he met Jon Connington’s eyes.

One Stark girl almost brought the realm to its knees before. He would have said that, had they been alone, but in the presence of his father, Jon Connington did not dare mention his mother in any way. Nor did anyone else. They did not, because they all knew Jon would all too readily remind them who had taken a fifteen year old girl from her home and then practically imprisoned her in a tower when she had demanded to be set free.

But even though no one said so much as a word, Jon still saw his father’s eyes harden.

The silence in the room was so strained, one could hear a pin drop.

“Jon.” The king said his name slowly, his voice that which people heard in the throne room. “You will address my council with respect.”

“Your council makes it difficult, your grace. I cannot respect men who treat noble ladies as if they were prisoners of war.”

The temperature in the room plunged further. Here it was, the hold his father still had on him. If Jon felt nothing, as he wished he did, he would not feel such a visceral need to antagonize him. But that need could not disappear because the reason for it never went anywhere. It was always there, unchanging, always. Lyanna Stark’s ghost was in every corner, never mind that she had never set foot in this city. She was here in this very room and every other room Jon stepped into, and she haunted with a vengeance.

“Sansa Stark is Princess Daenerys’ lady in waiting,” Connington said slowly.

“And?” Jon was unable to keep his exasperation from his voice.

“The princess might have a need of her.”

Jon’s chuckle was dry. “You know, of all your excuses, this might just be the feeblest, Lord
Connington. *I will speak to Daenerys, since you obviously dare not. She may join me, for all I care."

*“Your grace-"* Varys started, but Jon had had enough.

*“For fuck’s sake, hear sense!”* Jon snapped, feigned carelessness abandoned. *“The river lords can never agree on anything, but they *all* agree on how much they hate the Crown. It’s been fifteen years since we had one single agreement with them that did not need to be enforced with steel. And now that you have the single greatest advantage on them, you don’t seem to know how to use it!”*

*“Sansa Stark is a *girl*, what could she-”*

*“Sansa fucking Stark is half a Tully and looks like a Whent. Let her come with me. Let us make this less of a show of force, and more of a show of friendship.”* Jon spoke directly to his father now. *“Let me go among them and persuade them, while the granddaughter of Hoster Tully and Minisa Whent charms them.”*

When no one spoke, Hightower chose to do so. *“And what guarantee have you that she will do as she is bid?”*

*“Sansa Stark is a loyal subject of the Crown, my Lord. And she *will* do as she is bid, because I will ask her.”*

*“You have a high confidence in your charms, your grace,”* Connington said tightly.

Jon just smiled. *“I am told I can be very persuasive.”*

They all knew the nature of his persuasiveness, they’d heard enough to know. But not one of them spoke against such measures threatened against Sansa Stark. None except Ser Arthur, who looked at Jon in that moment as if he’d never laid eyes on him before. And Jon knew in that moment that whether Arthur Dayne believed him capable of what he’d threatened or not, it would not matter. If Jon were to reach for Sansa Stark in the wrong way in the foreseeable future, the Sword of the Morning would take his hand. Ser Arthur did not even need to say it aloud – it was all over the other man’s face.

Jon felt like laughing.

So this was the line?

Jon wanted more than anything to ask the knight if he’d had such reservations when his father had locked his mother in that tower in Dorne and ordered him to guard the door with his life.

*“Hoster Tully is no fool, Jon,”* the king said, bringing Jon’s attention back to him. *“He will know you’re trying to manipulate him.”*

*“I hope so. I hope he understands that the king has sent me with his goodwill, extending a flower instead of the tip of my sword.”*

*“The Stark girl could do more damage than good with a single misplaced word,”* Varys observed. He too spoke to his father, ignoring Jon.

*Or a gloveless hand, eh Varys?*

*“If the alliances you have built for the Crown can be toppled by a single word from one girl, Varys, then you’ve not been very good at your job, have you?”*
“That is very close to treasonous, brother,” Aegon said, though he seemed more amused than incensed.

“It’s not treasonous if it’s the truth. Not in this room, at least,” Jon added, looking at all of them in turn.

“Be that as it may, Lord Varys is right. She could prove difficult,” the king said calmly, and silence fell around the table again. “How do you plan to avoid that?”

“Sansa Stark understands her position better than most give her credit for. Though I must say, this is – again - a problem that could have been easily avoided, if she had been shown the courtesy she was due as a guest of the Iron Throne.” Jon fixed his eyes on his father and then Lord Connington, who he knew for a fact had been the one cleaning up after Viserys the most. “That way, no one would need to worry that the truth would shame them.”

“Sansa Stark has been treated with nothing but benevolence.”

Jon could not hold back his sneer. “Yes, and I have known the limits of your benevolence.” He hadn’t seen the mark that benevolence had left on Sansa – she kept that glove firmly on always, but he could imagine: he could imagine it was there for a reason. Whatever that reason was, someone better have died for it.

The room fell into silence again as the king pondered. Jon Connington was on edge of his seat, a muscle on his jaw working furiously. Jon deliberately relaxed in his seat.

“I accept your condition, Jon. Lady Stark may join you,” Rhaegar finally said.

Jon nodded. “Excellent. I will tell her myself.”

It wasn’t a question but either way, no one contradicted him. He would have to make it into an invitation though, or she might very well refuse him.

“Daenerys however may not,” the king added. Jon resisted the urge to roll his eyes.


“But not yours?” Aegon asked, one eyebrow raised.

Jon grinned, showing his teeth without a single drop of amusement. “No. I’m the bastard, as everyone knows.”

He was sure he could count Ser Arthur’s muttered curse as one of the five times he had heard the man use foul language in the king’s presence. He didn’t wait to see what became of it, however, and took his leave not a moment after that.

---

[1] A Knight’s Tale quote


[3] I can’t help but feel that this scene is a bit of a filler. Let me know what you guys think on this. Maybe if it feels too superfluous, I’ll just removed it from the chapter altogether
This chapter feels a bit off to me, because it feels both too long and unfinished at the same time - probably because despite the wordcount, sansa and jon don't interact once, so it makes the whole thing feel a bit hollow lol. BUT, to make up for it, I will probably put up the next chapter soon, because its halfway written, and thought it will be shorter, it also consists only of Jon and sansa scenes lol.

I tried hard to give some character insight in this one to make up for the lack of jon and sansa together. Anyways, let me know what you guys think.

edit: can you guys believe that between posting this chapter and this edit right now [4 hours!!] I wrote 3,000 words? Next chapter will be coming very soon! I just wanted to share that cause im so happy XD
iv. wolf smile

This is what it means to be a woman in this world. Every step is a bargain with pain. Make your black deals in the black wood and decide what you’ll trade for power.

Catherynne M. Valente, Six-Gun Snow White

i.

“What is it that you are doing, exactly?”

Sansa looked up and then away immediately. Jon Targaryen was crouching in front of her, his shirt missing, along with his boots, seawater dripping from his hair and down his chest, his wet trousers soaking the white sand below his feet. In the distance, Sansa could hear the laughter of the rest of their company as they played in the sea.

“This is wood from a tree called Laksmi1,” Sansa explained, as she kept grinding the flat part of the stone against it. When enough of the translucent sap had come to the surface, she gathered it on her fingers and spread it on her cheeks and forehead, and then her neck.

“It protects the skin from the sun,” she explained, finally looking at him again. She kept her eyes on his as he put his tunic back on, not letting them stray to the dark tattoos peeking around his arms or the ones curling along his ribs. She knew he had the image of a bird on his back. A bird with a wolf’s head – she had seen it when he first went into the water. She was burning to know what the symbols meant but she would not ask. He was riddled with scars as well, little slivers of pale flesh crisscrossing here and there. She had looked away from his body too fast to notice them the first time, but now they were impossible to miss2.

He was not ashamed at all though, about any of it. He disrobed whenever he felt like swimming and took his sweet time to put his tunic back on once he was under the tent’s cover. That more than anything else, made her want to look.

“Yes, you do need that,” Jon said, as he sat down in front of her, cross-legged into the sand, forearms resting on his knees, looking far more relaxed than she’d seen him so far. “You’re perhaps one shade or two removed from milk.”

Sam, Jon’s friend and perhaps the gentlest man Sansa had ever met, squeaked at her cousin’s words. Jon himself laughed though, when he saw her rolling her eyes at him.
“You should take some of this, Sam. You’re going to burn your nose if you don’t.”

“It won’t make him look any worse than he looks now,” another one of Jon’s companions said — Pypar, if she recalled correctly, but Jon called him Pyp — making Sam blush.

“Don’t listen to him, Sam,” Sansa said with a smile. “Your friend is just jealous because he knows his ears will start to peel by tomorrow.”

This made Sam smile and Pypar touch the tips of said ears gingerly and then wince.

“Th-thank you, my Lady.”

She smiled and passed the long piece of wood to him, watched as he wiped his sweaty face and then applied the sap to his face. She tried not to laugh when Pypar and Sam started arguing about how to best get more of it, so that there would be enough for both.

She could feel him staring and sure enough, when she turned he was looking at her. She noticed when he did that, but then again, he did not exactly bother to hide it. In the last four days she had not had many chances to speak to him, but every time she had, he’d looked at her the way he was looking now: like he knew every question she wasn’t asking and he was playing a waiting game with her.

Sansa met his eyes and held them.

‘What?’ she asked him silently. She refused to fold; whatever he wanted, he would have to ask for it.

Jon reached out and brushed his thumb against her jaw. Sansa had to force herself to sit still.

“You had a bit of—”

“Oh. Thank you. You should use some of the Laksmi as well.” She felt a bit silly for saying that — she could feel her cheeks grow warm, but she squared her shoulders and stood by it.

“What, to protect my fair complexion?” Jon asked with a tilt of his head.

He had a point, she supposed. He favored her father’s and uncle’s olive skin, instead of the Targaryens’ milky white complexion, Sansa had noticed. In this as well, his mother had made her mark. And as the sun had already kissed him golden anyway, there would be no chance of him burning his nose now.

Sansa looked into her cup, at the lemon water shimmering there. She did not want to be caught staring at his face so much.

One of the servants offered him refreshment and he took it without looking away from her. Sansa thanked the man when he refilled her cup and then asked him for some oranges. Several moments passed in silence.

Silence with Jon Targaryen could not be called comfortable. Despite his stillness, she could still feel that relentless energy that seemed to define him the most, as if he was just waiting for the right time to spring forth. Here though, amidst rocks, grass and the sea, out of his rigid doublet and laced-up shirts — when he bothered to wear them - he seemed more at his ease. When she’d seen him in formal clothes the first time, Sansa had gotten the sense he wasn’t comfortable in them. He had too much control of himself to fidget, no doubt, but he never seemed relaxed.

“I don’t remember inviting half the court to this outing,” he said, as if picking up a conversation they
had just been having. He was frowning at the shore as he spoke. Sansa turned to the shore just in
time to see Doreah jump from the wooden pier and straight into the sea with a joyous scream, putting
all the other ladies to shame with her enthusiasm. Irri followed her almost immediately, hand in hand
with Dany. On the shore, Shae grabbed Jeyne by the waist to stop her running away from the waves.
They squealed when the water hit them both, before linking hands and running towards the water
instead of away, skirts lifted, baring their calves.

They looked so happy, Sansa could not help her smile.

“No, you invited the king’s sister and myself,” she said, hiding her amusement at his petulance
behind the rim of her cup.

Jon snorted. “Right. The king’s sister, who everyone thinks I am going to spirit away the moment
Ser Barristan takes his eyes off her. And yourself, who is watched at all times by the spies of at least
a half a dozen different people.”

Sansa choked on a bit on her lemon water and had to bear his pleased look as she coughed into her
handkerchief, before she could gather her bearings.

“You’re very direct.”

“Saves time.”

Sansa’s smile was a subtle thing. “If you say so, cousin.”

“I do. You’re very good at charming people, as well.” He looked sideways to his friends and
grinned. “Half my men swear you’re the Maiden made flesh and you’ve only met, what, five of
them? Isn’t that right, Sam?”

Sansa blinked rapidly. This did not feel like he wanted to humiliate her, but it was not something
benign either.

Sam did not seem to have her doubts, however. For the first time, he spoke without stumbling over
his words. “That’s an indelicate thing to say to a lady, Jon.”

“It is, but Sansa doesn’t mind, do you?”

Sansa was sitting so straight her spine hurt. The tone of the conversation had changed so fast her
head was spinning. Still, she could not look at him – aware as he was that he was in fact being rude –
and act as if he was not. It was not what he wanted, Sansa was sure of it. Jon Targaryen was not that
kind of man. He did not want her to submit. He wanted her to bite back.

A more shadowy side of herself suggested she could just tip her chin up and offer to call for
Daenerys for him to converse with, since that was what he wanted, and leave her be.

“How would you know what I mind?” she asked instead, keeping her voice soft and her eyes steady.

Her cousin shrugged. “Just a feeling.”

“And you always trust your feelings?”

“Without exception.”

“And what if you’re wrong?”

His friends chuckled as her cousin passed a hand down his face, scratching his cheek just over his
scar. It looked like someone had tried to split him from mouth to ear but hadn’t quite managed. With his hair wet and plastered to his head, Sansa could see another scar peeking from under his hairline. Once she’d seen them, she could not seem to stop looking.

*Believe everything*, had been Shae’s advice. Sansa was starting to think she might have to.

“Then I usually suffer the consequences.”

Consequences. Such a novel concept for a prince, Sansa thought frostily. But then again, Jon Targaryen was not a just any prince, was he? Perhaps there *were* some consequences for him. Even as she thought it, Sansa did not believe it. She’d never seen consequences catch up to any Targaryen except one, and even that one had been…

Sansa shook her head, flipping her hair over her shoulder. The seawater made her hair cry in tighter curls than normal, but she hadn’t bothered to braid it.

“Do you always try to embarrass your friends in front of others, as well?” she asked, a bit more bite to her question this time, and she watched her cousin’s cheer slip a little.

“Of course not. Sam knows I mean nothing by it.”

“It means nothing to you, so it doesn’t matter?”

Jon’s face became very serious, very fast.

Yes, she realized. He had meant this light antagonizing as a game. Teasing, perhaps. Maybe something to find her limits with, and it could have been, but Sansa had not been pretending. And now as he looked at her, he seemed to see straight through her and grasp at that flickering flame of very real anger he’d been kindling in her without knowing.

She hadn’t even realized how angry it made her until she saw him realize it.

“Lady Stark is right. Intentions don’t matter much to whomever gets hurt. I apologize, Sam.”

“I- There’s – there’s no need for an apology, Jon.”

“Nevertheless.”

Sansa spent the next few moments looking at the insides of her cup and reviewing the stitching on the red linen dress she’d chosen to wear today. The twirling dragonflies embroidered in the fabric seemed to wink at her as she tried to puzzle herself out.

“Sam knows I mean no harm, you know. I wasn’t bullying him.”

He felt closer than before, but when she looked at up him again, Jon had not moved. It was just his voice that had changed; lowered and smoothed out, as if he was trying to soothe her or some such nonsense. That, and the fact that they were suddenly alone.

“This is the second time I have upset you without meaning to. How little we know each other is starting to show, I think.”

Sansa frowned. They knew each other very little indeed and yet this was the second time he had understood immediately what she’d been feeling. What she’d been hiding, behind who she was pretending to be for his benefit.

“I didn’t think I was so transparent.” The thought troubled her. Was she? Or was it that he was more
observant than most? Which was worse?

“Do you not want to be?”

She raised both her eyebrows at him and Jon rolled his eyes, nodding as if he’d only just understood he’d stated something obvious. Which of course he had. He smiled like he knew it too, and this time it reached his eyes. He had a charming smile, when he meant it. A lovely smile and the prettiest lips Sansa had ever seen on a man. She even found his chipped front tooth charming.

Ridiculous.

“You worry a lot about what people think, don’t you?”

Sansa could not help her small laughter. “I am a lady, your grace.”

“Ah, yes. Of course. And how well has that served you so far?”

“Very well, I should think.” She was alive, mostly unscathed and still belonged to herself, for the most part. She could not complain overmuch.

And she did not appreciate that note of dismissal in his tone either.

Why was he looking at her like that?

“Yes?” she coaxed.

“Play a game of cyvasse with me.”

Sansa blinked. “I beg your pardon”

“Play a game of cyvas-” he started to repeat, perfectly patient.

“I’m not deaf. Why?”

Jon shrugged. “I want to know you, but you’re difficult to get to know.”

He kept surprising her with unexpected candor, she did not know where to look for his motives anymore. “So you want to do battle instead?”

His grin was…

“Your father told me once, you never know a man until you cross swords with him on the battlefield. Cyvasse is much the same. And on the board, we will be equals. I will only see you, if you see me.”

ii

Jon saw Sansa raise her cup to her lips and take a slow sip. He was starting to understand that she had many tricks she used to bargain for time without being noticed, as she decided what to say. They were all subtle and ruthlessly lovely: pushing her hair behind one shoulder, sipping at her drink to draw attention to her mouth, fiddling with her necklace to distract with her long neck, the soft inside of her wrist, her elegant hands.

“I’m not sure,” she finally said. “It’s such a beautiful day, and I’m such a sore loser.”

Another lie. Half, at least. He didn’t know if she was a sore loser or not but he supposed he could
find out.

“According to Tyrion, you’re one of the best he’s played against.”

It gave her pause but for a fraction so small, he would have missed it had he not been watching for it.

“Poor praise,” she said, folding her hands in her lap. “Tyrion is drunk more often than not when we play.”

“Yes, he says he’s at his best that way. His jokes get more interesting as well.”

She bit her lip, her laughter all in her eyes. “Undoubtedly.”

She didn’t say anything more, just looked at him. Jon grinned and got up and walked to the second tent they had set up to pick up the game set, impatient to start. He placed it on the low table in front of Sansa, who moved her legs from underneath her and sat cross-legged, mirroring him. She still arranged her skirts carefully, however, ever aware of herself.

A lady indeed. Every inch of her was exactly as she should be. Still, there was very little artifice about her, aside from the one she used to protect herself. She was trained to be a lady as he had been to be a warrior, Jon thought, but they both shared innate gifts that had made them excel in their respective fields.

Jon won the first round easily. Sansa demanded a rematch and Jon obliged, following her movement as carefully the second time as he had the first. He won again, and this time, he was the one who demanded another round.

“You want to make it three out of three, cousin?”

“No, I want you to actually start playing,” Jon snapped, irritated.

She gave him that doe-eyed gaze, perfectly innocent. “Beg your pardon.”

A lie, again. He could not imagine someone as stubborn as Sansa would readily beg for anything. It was as if half the words out of her mouth were a joke only she knew the punchline to.

“You’re letting me win.”

Sansa scoffed. “Why would I do that?”

“I don’t know, cousin. Why does a lady do anything?”

She let out a peel of laughter. “Why, to please, of course.”

“Well, don’t.”

“No flattery for you, huh?”

“This doesn’t flatter me. I’m not so insecure in my intellect to need you to coddle me.”

“Good for you,” she said with a shrug. She was pulling his leg, Jon was sure.

“Oh, piss off.”

She laughed again, louder this time and Jon found himself smiling at the sight of it. She looked much younger when she was carefree, and much less like a woman pretending to be some other woman.
A moment later though, Sansa sat up straight, like she’d heard some strange noise. “I almost forgot!”

She got up and stumbled a little, her leg probably having gone to sleep sitting there with him. Jon leaned back and just admired the sight she made, the way the sun cut through the linen of her dress and highlighted her figure. Sansa Stark was slight - she ate like a bird, he had noticed. She was not what he usually preferred in women, but she was lovely nonetheless. She didn’t go far, however, and he didn’t have much time to look at her before she came back a moment later with a wrapped piece of cloth in her hands. She handed it to him without saying a word and Jon knew immediately what it was. The tunic she’d promised him.

He unfolded it, the crisp white cotton soft as a whisper in his hand. It was very simply cut, clean lines, no frills or anything. It suited him perfectly. There was subtle silver and grey embroidery along the hems and the collar. It was delicate work, he could see she’d taken her time with it. He could make out the wolf motif repeating itself in grey thread and something that looked like vines entwining with the running wolves.

“What language are the words?” He asked, after realized that the pattern around the collar was actually words he had not recognized, because he did not seem to know the language.

“Old tongue. It’s just a lullaby,” she explained. “My grandmother[3] and Old Nan used to sing it to me all the time.”

“Old Nan?”

A worried look crossed her face. “Yes. Did you not meet her?”

Jon nodded. “I did. She had the best stories.”

Sansa chuckled, and he could see she was relieved. “Yes, she does. They were Bran’s favorite, too.” She seemed to get lost in her own thoughts for a moment. Jon watched as her eyes became vacant, before she blinked fast and came back to herself.

“Sam helped me find how the words were spelled. He found the lullaby in one of the old books in the library. He’s very clever, isn’t he?”

“Yes he is.” And it was true, but Jon wasn’t about to let her use Sam to put any kind of distance between her and this moment, not when she had leaned into him without even noticing, elbows on the small table between them, unmoving even when he leaned in as well.

“How did you know my size?”

Her smile became playful. “Oh, I took your measure the first time we met.”

Jon leaned back, feigning surprise. “Look at that, there’s a joker in you after all.”

“Yes, I keep her hidden well. She’s meaner than I am.” And then, more candidly. “What makes you so sure I’m letting you win?”

Jon shrugged as he folded her gift carefully and wrapped it in the cloth she’d brought it in, setting it on one of the throws closest to him, to keep it off the sand.

How did he know? He didn’t of course. He knew her strategy was poor, but her decisions were not nearly random enough to be those of someone who did not have skill at the game. Rather, she played like someone who was anticipating his moves and paved the way for a sure victory for him. Her resistance was there to be sure, but it was so carefully constructed to be weak that he could not help
but feel he was fighting a strawman the whole time.

“A feeling,” Jon said, and watched her smile. “Perhaps to motivate you, we should play for something you want.”

She chuckled. “Indeed. And what is your opinion, Black Prince? What do I want?”

Jon went straight for the throat.

“Winterfell.”

The smile fell from her face and for a moment - a single, fleeting moment - he caught a glimpse of the woman that lay beneath the silks, the beauty, and the courtesies of the perfect lady[^1]. In that moment they looked at each other in perfect recognition and Jon felt his heart speed up its drumming against his ribs.

“Winterfell?” The word was half a whisper on her lips.

“Yes. Win, and next time I go north, which will be soon because I am expected, I will take you with me.”

He said it with the same certainty he would state the sky was blue. Sansa remained pale, however, her face a stone mask. She didn’t believe him, of course. Jon knew this, even as her face showed him nothing. She’d become stone. This time when she looked up from the board and into his face, her eyes were not kind. She looked at him and Jon felt as if she’d pressed the flat of a blade against his cheek.

A shiver ripped down his spine, raising the hair on the back of his neck.

But then she blinked, and her expression settled into something more placid that Jon instantly hated, almost as much as he hated the smile she gave him.

“We might as well play for the moon, your grace.” She spoke gently; would have looked softer if she’d been made of steel.

Your grace. Are you reminding yourself who I am? Did you forget?

“If I win, however, you will have to give me something I want.”

“I truly have no idea what that might be.”

“If I win, you will come with me to Riverrun when I go to negotiate the king’s new treaty with the river lords. You will help me charm them so they don’t eviscerate me before they’ve heard what I have to say.”

“Help you charm them?” Sansa asked pointedly, after a moment of silence.

“Oh, well played. Yes, I will happily leave the charming to you.”

“While you threaten them?”

“I like to reason with men before I threaten them, but seeing that the Blackwoods will be there, no doubt it will come to that.”

Sansa started arranging the pieces of her side carefully into their initial positions and Jon had to bite back his grin.
“Threats are not very conducive to peaceful negotiations, are they?” she asked as she pulled her glove up a little.

Jon shrugged. “I have found them to be effective, personally.”

“And yet you want me there, for my charm,” she murmured, as if to herself, just as she made the first move.

Jon glanced up at her. “It was my turn to open the game,” he reminded her.

Sansa was impassive. “You just did, remember?”

Jon smiled slowly, without pretense. “Yes, I did, didn’t I?” He couldn’t very well deny it.

“Perhaps if charm is required, the king should send someone else,” she suggested, just as Jon moved his own piece, properly starting the game.

“But charm and threat of violence are required.”

“As ever, I imagine.”

He chuckled. “Yes. That, and they badly want me out of the city and this was the first task that came up with that is important enough to warrant a prince doing it.”

“The king must have great faith in you,” she said softly.

Jon’s head snapped up, but she did not look away from the game. He could not say anything in return; there was nothing to say. She had not meant to rattle him, she’d just spoken the truth as she saw it. After all, they’d agreed – or as good as. Jon would have to accept it: if he wanted to see her, he would have to submit to being seen in return.

She was very sneaky, his cousin, he realized as he got back to the game. Every time he handed her one of his stark naked truths, she’d looked at him as if she did not know what to do with him, but that did not mean she did not know how to turn the tables on him. Jon for his part, did not have a problem with being candid. What he was not used to was digging for someone’s trust the way he was with her. Jon never really bothered with that: he’d never cared if people trusted him, so long as they trusted that he’d kill them if they crossed him. But this was an entirely different battleground. Sansa Stark could not be bought or threatened or charmed into giving herself up; into trusting him enough to see him for who he was. It was only patience that would win him this one victory.

Patience and being her equal – because he had understood her truth easily: if he wanted to have anything of hers, she would demand to have something from him. She did it without even realizing it – showing him true parts of herself only once he did so first.

If he wanted to look, he would have to show[5]. Blood for blood. She was a wolf, after all.

He might have known.

[1] I made it up.

[2] Im not gonna pretend Im so fly that I can’t acknowledge continuity errors in my story. I forgot to mention the scars Jon had before – and while the ones on his body are easier to explain (who Sansa
didn’t notice, I mean) the one on his cheek isn’t, so yeah – the reason she didn’t notice is cause I, the author, forgot *_.*

[3] Yes, Lyarra Stark is alive in this story.

[4] What I was thinking about as I wrote this.

[5] Asoiaf quote, from Jon, when he is with Ygritte.
(we have fangs for a reason)

Chapter Notes

warning for rather graphic violence, blood and gore, in this chapter. at the very end.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

v. (we have fangs for a reason)

Either you have me or not at all.
Either you love me or not at all.
Either I am all yours or I am nobody’s.
I will have no half-measures with you.

- Philippa Gregory, The Other Boleyn Girl

iii.

There were very few words exchanged between them once the game truly started. Jon found he had to use the entire measure of his concentration against her, because Sansa Stark was not fucking around his time and she made him feel it. He hardly noticed that they were not even alone anymore. Dany especially seemed very amused by their competition and cheered at one point for both of them, before settling between them and silently watching their game progress.

Sansa’s play was cautious, measured. Precise in a way that told him she knew how to think three steps ahead of every move she was making, and even calculated his. She baited him quite a bit as well, to get him to show his hand, make mistakes. Opened little pits that looked like carelessness but were actually elegant traps to which he lost quite a few pieces. She had been feeling him out, he realized, in those two other games they had played. He knew this because he found he could not distract her or throw her off with his seemingly random moves. He could see it in the way she set her pieces, in the way she responded: she assumed he had a plan despite his recklessness, and her own game plan was based around figuring his out, anticipating it.

That was her weakness, however: she pressed her advantage mercilessly when she had it, she was creative and she improvised, but she favored defense.

She was good, though. As good as Tyrion had said. She managed to push him back several times, foiling formations he'd been building since the beginning of the game twice, before Jon managed to corner her. He took her last Tower and they realized she had lost at exact the same time, just as they caught each other's eye over the board. They’d leaned into each other throughout the game, and now were so close he could smell her hair, her skin, the faint scent of her sweat beneath.

A corner of Sansa’s mouth lifted up in a smile that was not a smile at all. She did not surrender, even
though it was for nothing. She kept playing until Jon finally took her last Knight and besieged her King.

Sansa took a deep breath and sat back, leaning into her hands and looking at him with shuttered eyes. Jon threw the black Knight in the air and caught it in his other hand, satisfied in a way that had nothing to do with the game itself. There was quite a bit going on beneath that red hair of hers, wasn’t there? He had already known that part, but now he wanted to know who had taught Sansa Stark strategy.

“I think this might be the longest you’ve played against anyone, Jon,” Sam finally said, laughing.

The others had almost all lost interest in their game, seeing that they had been both intensely concentrated and set into ignoring everyone else but each other. Sam and Dany were still there, however, and Daenerys was looking at the board with great interest.

“You have won,” Sansa said, as if he didn’t know that. But there was more to it than simply stating the obvious.

“Yes I have. You should start packing, because I will be leaving fairly soon.”

“Packing?” Dany asked, looking from Jon to Sansa, in turns. “For where?”

“Riverrun,” Jon said, and pocketed the Sansa’s black Knight. “The lady lost a bet.”

“Alas, you should have considered that the lady is not free to leave, your grace,” Sansa Stark said as she took the cup offered to her and took a generous gulp of the liquid inside it. Something about the gesture seemed almost a bit desperate to him.

“If I promise to see to it that you are free to leave, will you keep your part of the bargain?”

“My word is my bond, Jon.”

Jon stilled, and then nodded very slowly at her, willing her to understand. “So is mine.”

To anyone else, it might have sounded like a threat but there was no fear in Sansa’s eyes, no apprehension. She looked at him the way she’d looked at Ghost.

In that moment, he wanted nothing more than to touch her.

Jon rose to his feet, groaning when his legs prickled after sitting in one position for so long. He held his hand out to Sansa, who looked at it for a moment before placing her gloved hand in his. Gently, as gently as he could, he pulled her to her fee, trying not to squeeze her hand at all.

“I promised to show you the cave I found as a boy, didn’t I?”

“I-”

“Dany has seen it already.”

Jon did not miss the look Daenerys gave him as Sansa looked around, searching for her two ladies. He ignored it steadily. He knew she’d gotten the message, but he was not sure she would cooperate. There was something between her and Sansa, some understanding he was not allowed to interfere with.

Dany still hadn’t told him what had made her leave King’s Landing a year ago. She outright refused to tell him how Sansa had injured her hand, and became angry when he pushed. He knew he would
pay for this sooner or later, he could see it in Dany’s face.

Sansa was frowning. She’d noticed that her ladies were dozing in the shade.

Jon took a step closer to her. “Would you like one of the guards to join us?”

The glare she gave him was withering. “Oh, shut up.”

iv.

As Sansa watched the water reflecting the sunlight from outside into the walls of the alcove, Jon watched Sansa. The dancing light was washing her in gold and cool blues at the same time. Dressed in red as she was, she looked like some vision from a nightmare, or too good a dream.

“I don’t plan to drown you in the middle of the day, if that’s what you’re so tense about.”

He did not see her roll her eyes at him, but she could hear it in her voice.

“Of course. Drowning. My biggest worry.”

Jon wasted no time in taking off his tunic and jumping into the water, making sure to make as much a splash as he could. When he resurfaced, she was giving him a deeply unimpressed look.

“You must be so proud of yourself for annoying me in the same way my ten year old brother used to.”

“Sometimes you have to go for the tried and true methods.”

Sansa sat down on one of the rocks closest to the shore, and lifted her skirt up so that she could dip her feet into the water, up to the middle of her calves.

“It really is lovely here.”

Jon took a deep breath and dove down, catching a couple of shells and bringing them back up for her. When he dropped them in her hand, he heard the softest gasp from her.

“They’re beautiful,” she said, as she turned the pink shell from one side to another, so that the sun caught all its rainbow shades. Jon found her enough to make a necklace, and Sansa put them in her pocket of her dress.

“Will you not swim?”

“No, I don’t want to have lie in the sun for another two hours to dry. What would you have done if I’d won?”

Jon did not miss a beat. “I would have taken you to Winterfell.”

She watched him float in the water is if he’d grown a second head. “That’s treason.”

Jon frowned, pushed his hair away from his face. “It’s treason to go north of the Neck?”

“Treason is whatever the King’s Council decides. As it happens all of them would agree that misplacing a guest of the Crown all the way to her home would constitute treason.”

Jon had no doubt about that. “And you think Rhaegar would have his beloved son executed?”
Sansa Stark’s eyes were deadly serious. “Of course not. I might be, however. My family could be put at risk. Peace with the north could be jeopardized.”

“And with the situation in the Riverlands, who knows what would happen,” Jon added offhandedly, but watching Sansa Stark’s every reaction. “Not to mention you are betrothed to the heir presumptive of the Vale.”

Sansa paled considerably. “And you still would have kept your word?” Her question was a whisper, almost drowned by the sound of the waves lapping against the stones.

“Of course I would have.”

“Even if it meant war?”

An old irritation flared inside him, made him abandon his careless floating and approach her where she was sitting, her feet still in the water, hands gripping the edge of the flat rock.

“Don’t you think it’s strange? How so much of the peace these people seem to make depends on them treating people like things? It’s as if they don’t even bother to make something better. Why should they, when there are so many for them to use?”

Her breath left her in a rush. “Jon…”

“If peace can fail if one woman makes a choice, then maybe it should.”

Her expression was incredulous, but she had yet to leave. “And you want to change that?”

“Course not. I can’t change that. It’s just something I think about sometimes.”

He watched her consider him. Watched her mind turn until it settled into her conclusions.

“You are as unhinged as everyone says you are.”

Jon laughed. “Without a doubt.”

He watched her face harden. “Or maybe you just want others to think that as you play your games. Like you’re doing now. A game in which I am convenient, and the risk to me is worth the benefit to you.”

“We already met in battle. You ought to know which one it is,” Jon said instead of answering her. Not that she’d asked a question. She had not expected an answer from him. He had understood by now, Sansa Stark did not expect answers from anyone.

“It’s both.”

Jon smiled and swam close to her again. “I’m not unhinged. I’m just willing to go the distance to get what I want. And I’m not playing at anything right now. In fact I swore I would not involve you in anything.”

She looked doubtful. “Swore? To who?”

“Uncle Benjen. I’m quite sure he’d kill me if you asked.”

“He would not.”

“No, but he’d definitely maim me considerably.”
“I’ll think about it.”

Jon laughed, but Sansa did not. For a moment, he was tempted to tell her everything then and there, just to wipe that sadness away from her face. She wasn’t even looking at him. She was picking at the loose hem of her sleeve, gloved hand curled in her lap.

“I used to love games before I came to this place.”

“But you don’t anymore?”

She took a deep breath. “I hate them now.”

Jon rose to his feet on the shallow part of the alcove, so that he could stand eye to eye with her. He was close, an inch more and her knees would brush his stomach.

“Alright, let’s have it out, then. Three days ago, when I was told I’d need to go to the Riverlands, I asked the council to be able to take you with me. The king granted his approval.”

She looked at him with wide eyes and not an ounce of pretense. “Why?”

Jon shrugged. “So that you can help me persuade old Hoster to sign the fucking thing, because you are his granddaughter. Because everyone knows the Blackfish loves no one better than your mother, and you look like her. Because you know what it means to spin a room to your will, and I thought you were the best person to help me.” Jon took a deep breath. “It’s in both our interest to settle this, so that we may move on with our lives smoothly. So- ”

He opened his arms as if to show her the whole of his reasons, but he could tell just from the look she gave him that she did not believe him.

“Of course, since I did deceive you, you are not bound by our wager anymore. You can refuse to come, if you really don’t want to.” If she distrusted him that much. In truth he hadn’t done anything to earn her mistrust, but he hadn’t done anything to the contrary either. At this point, it was entirely up to her instinct – and Jon wanted to see where he would fall.

“No? You giving up your advantage so quickly?”

Jon ignored that. “But I would appreciate it if you did.”

She raised one eyebrow at him. “And your appreciation means what to me?”

Jon looked around and then grinned. “The prettiest seashells in King’s Landing?”

She threw one of said seashells at his head. It missed him by half a foot.

“You aim is pitiful, my lady,” Jon said around a laugh.

So of course she fisted five and threw them in his direction. Jon submerged himself to escape, sucking a bit of water up his nose because he was laughing as he went under. He swam towards her and jumped out of the water right in front of her. He narrowly missed being kicked in the face, but managed to grab Sansa by the waist and pull her with him into the water. Her sharp scream was cut off as she went under, skirt puffing around them both. She sputtered when he resurfaced and then immediately launched herself at him, trying to push him under.

“You bastard!” she said, as she practically jumped on his shoulder and pushed him down. Jon went willingly and then grabbed her hands by the wrist and pulled her along as well.
Next time they resurfaced, her hair was all over her face and she was sputtering again, coughing, and smiling so big he could count all her teeth. She laughed when he launched himself towards her and swam away. He would have liked to watch her when she came to him; the weight of the wet linen pulling the collar down, exposing her shoulders, plastering the material against her breasts like paint. But he could not very well stay idle when she attacked as if she really meant to drown him. They continued to chase each other until Sansa grew breathless and started floating on her back in the water, red dress plastered to her body like a second skin and floating around her.

“You can see your grandfather, and your uncle, the Blackfish, who will also be there. You’d get to leave King’s Landing,” Jon said as he swam close to her.

Sansa brushed the tips of her fingers against his shoulder as she floated by, and hushed him. So Jon mirrored her and let himself float and be mesmerized by the shimmer of the water reflected on the ceiling of the alcove.

It might have been ten minutes later when Sansa straightened and swam for the rocks at the shore. Jon stopped her from trying to climb. He went first and then knelt, took hold of her under her shoulders and pulled her out of the water, setting her on her feet beside him. She blinked at him a couple of times – lips ever so slightly parted as she held her breath and looked at him – before she stepped away and started trying to squeeze the water from her skirt so she could walk. Jon somehow managed to hide his satisfaction, mostly because she couldn’t seem to be able to look at him in the face for several moments.

When she looked at him, she seemed determined.

“If I asked you to keep a secret, would you?”

Jon considered it. “I’d tell you to keep it to yourself. If more than one person knows something in King’s Landing, then it’s no longer a secret.”

“I know. But I’m still asking.”

It was no small thing she was doing. In this city, secrets were the real currency. She did not trust him, of course, and this would not change her mind, but she was willing test the waters.

“Whatever you tell me I will take to my grave,” Jon said then, and waited.

“Tell no one that you told me about the council, about you asking for the king’s permission before that game of cyvasse I lost.”

“Why?”

“Keeping secrets do not involve asking questions,” Sansa said, looking at him pointedly. Jon nodded and then considered her.

“Since you gave me your trust, I feel I have to give you something as well.”

“What now? All the silk in Myr?”

“The reason why it’s so difficult to get you out of this city. Do you want know it?”

He was starting to be able to tell whenever he honestly surprised her. She held her breath for a heartbeat or two, when something discomposed her.

“I already know.” Sansa said slowly.
“They’re afraid of you.”

She smiled. From the corner of his eye he saw her hand move but and for a moment he thought she would touch him, but she did not.

“It’s not me they fear. They’re afraid of consequences, Jon.” She straightened the wet skirt of her dress. “We should go.”

Jon followed. For the rest of the day Sansa interrogated him on everything he knew about the situation in the Riverlands, from the lords who would be there, to who were their wives and daughters – which Jon did not know – to how the fucking harvest had gone for each of them.

“How long will we be staying?”

Jon shrugged. “I don’t know. Could be a week. Could be three months.”

She did not look away fast enough - he caught that glint in her eye. Though Jon thought it more telling that she seemed to have completely forgotten that her so-called betrothed would be arriving soon after they left King’s Landing and she would not be there to greet him. Somehow she did not seem to worry about that for a moment.

V.

“So he told you, at last.”

Sansa felt breathless. She did not want to linger here; she felt too exposed in this hall, just on the other side of the throne room, but she could not have allowed him to corner her in a place more secluded. She would have to be careful these days and not walk alone anywhere.

“No. I lost a game of cyvasse. He made the trip part of a wager between us.”

Petyr’s doubt was palpable. “You lost at cyvasse?”

Sansa ignored his observation. “I think he is planning something. I’m rather sure I was threatened at some point, even though he was infuriatingly vague.”

“Threatened how?” Petyr sounded absolutely sober in that moment. The man did love his toys after all, and she was his favourite.

“I don’t know. He was alluding. It was nothing specific, just... just a feeling.”

Petyr’s eyes were sharp on hers. She knew she was risking quite a bit. This kind of vague expression was not at all like her. Sansa turned to him abruptly, put a hand on his arm.

“I will not be allowed to take any of my men with me, aside from Jory perhaps. Suggest to Connington that the Hound join my guard.” She tightened her fingers around his arm. “If something happens, I will need someone we can trust by my side.”

“You trust the Hound?”

With her life. “I trust the Hound to do as he’s bid if he’s paid well.”

She did not trust Jon, not truly, even though he had not in fact threatened her. But she was sure he had his own plans, so she would need a reserve or two, just in case.
“Of course. And what should I tell your betrothed, when he asks after you and enquires why Lady Stark disappeared for a full hour with the Black Prince inside a cave?”

“Tell him that his betrothed is anxious to see him, and that her time is not always her own, but she looks forward to the day when it will be his.”

“Oh, very lovely.” But Littlefinger was mocking, not congratulating her.

“I must go, my lord.” Sansa curtsied.

“You will be missed, my lady.”

“And you, my lord. Shall I send your regards to my grandfather?”

“Please do, my lady,” he said, as he bowed to kiss her knuckles, holding her burned hand so tightly that it was all Sansa could do to hold back the tears of pain. By the time she had arrived at her rooms, the blood had already stained through the glove.

vi.

Jon walked slowly, breathing the rank air but also smelling the sea on the breeze. Out of all the places in this city, this here, along the outer walls facing the sea, was the one he used when he wanted to remember. Tonight, however, he wasn’t remembering the past. He was only here out of habit.

Most of the city was already asleep, but King’s Landing was never in complete darkness, no matter how late the night. From where he stood on the walls, Jon could see the silhouette of the newly built docks below, illuminated by the moon. He counted the ships moored in the bay out of habit. Above him a falcon called a few times, and then flew away.

He turned to look at the Red Keep in the dark as he waited. Today had been a good day, he thought. It felt like it, too. It had been a good day despite the fact that after he had escorted Dany and her ladies to the Red Keep, she wouldn’t stop looking at him with those suspicious eyes of hers. Jon had not returned her gaze. He did not need to explain himself in that moment, and since he already knew she wouldn’t answer any of his own questions, he felt no remorse in answering none of hers.

Jon peered through the night, concentrated and still, as if he could look through stone and darkness and see directly into her room, into her skull, read what was going on there beneath that red hair. She was sound asleep now, he imagined.

In a flash, her body floating in his little alcove came to the forefront of his mind, the red bleeding out of her like ink in the water.

Yes, he would have to be careful around her. The thought thrilled him a little. The best moments today had been when she had looked at him in the eye and let the wolf slip out.

Another look at the moon told him that it was time for him to move. He started walking away from the docks and immediately got lost into the narrow streets of Fleabottom. He knew where he was going and would have been able to get there blind, so the half-moon tonight was no bother to him at all. No, something else was bothering him.

He did not need Ghost’s sharper senses to tell him when he was being followed. There was someone lurking there, in the deeper shadows of the night.
As Jon walked down the narrow street, neither the smell of human filth nor the cries of the bird flying over his head could distract him from the man following him.

He turned just in time.

Jon did not see the knife that was slashed against his side, but he grabbed his attacker by the arm before he sunk the dagger in to the hilt. He felt the searing pain though, the unmistakable feeling of being ripped open.

A fury of unfathomable depth overtook him, the world narrowing, sharpening, becoming clearer at the tip of his rage, just before it exploded outwards.

He twisted the man’s arm so hard away from him that he heard the bone snap. Before his attacker managed to reach for him again, Jon kneed him in the stomach, filled his fist with the man’s greasy hair, shoved his face into his neck with a snarl and tore out a vein. Warm blood washed over his mouth and down his front, as his attacker went to his knees screaming. Jon pulled his head down just as he shoved his knee up his face so hard he heard the skull crack, and then he did it again for good measure.

This time, there was no screaming. The body fell down and did not move again.

Jon stepped away from the dead man and spit out the blood in his mouth. He leaned against a wall, trying to catch his breath. The bird overhead was still flying unusually low, chirping loudly as if outraged by the destructive burst of violence in the otherwise empty street. A touch down his side told him he was bleeding, but it was nothing he could not survive, the cut having opened a few inches of soft tissue on his side.

He straightened and kept walking, albeit slower than before, and in a different direction this time. It didn’t take him long to reach Atticus’ boiling house. He stepped through the doors of an empty drinking saloon and walked all the way to the back door.

The large, heavy timbered space in the back was filled with bones. Mostly horses, Jon knew. Fifty yards across the bone-strewn floor there were three great fires burning and on top of them, cauldrons that were steaming and boiling intensely. Men stripped to the waist were tending to the fires and also dropping horse bones into the cauldrons, or spilling out the glutinous contents onto flat wooden boards for chopping or cooling[1].

“Jon? What are ye-” But the man halted the moment candlelight hit Jon enough so that he could see the carnage on his face.

Jon groaned. “Atticus.”

“Fucking ‘ell, mate!”

“Alright, calm down. Calm. Everything’s alright,” Jon said steadily, aware of the way the other man’s eyes followed him as he sat down. “Someone tried to kill me tonight.”

“Yea, I can sort of see that, mate. The fuck’s wrong with yer face?”

“Nothing,” Jon said as he took off his doublet and tunic, ripped it into strips and tied them around his middle to staunch the blood flow. With a groan, he straightened, and thanked Atticus when he found a large wooden cup of ale in front of him. He drank half before he spoke.

“I have something I need, Atticus.”
“Find who’s tryin’ to murder ya, not a seven days since you set foot into the Capitol. Aye, mate, way ahead of ya.”

“Something like that, yes. And remind our little friends that I like things done quietly. And that I will personally put a cleaver through the fucking skull of anyone who doesn’t understand that.”

“Aye aye, captain. I hafta say though: you are not so popular in this place, mate. This has got to be a record.”

Jon groaned. “Shut the fuck up and get me something to sew this with.”

The journey to the Riverlands would be a might uncomfortable one, that was for sure.

That was the thought in Jon’s head when, a mile or so away from where he was stitching himself up in a dinky back office of a boiler room, Sansa start shot up in her bed, choking on her breath, clawing at the covers.

“Sansa? What’s wrong?”

“Nothing,” Sansa said breathlessly, trying to get Shae to lie back down. “Nothing, it’s just a dream.”

She remembered the smell of the street, the quietness of the night, until it broke. The bursts of violence that had been so savage she could not even stop to really understand it. The blood. The sound of bone cracking. Her mouth tasted like she’d held a coin on her tongue. She could still smell the blood in the air, as if it lingered.

Shae was already asleep. Sansa leaned her head on her hands and took a deep breath.

_Gods_

[1] Description of a Boiling house from Taboo, cause I had no idea what that looked like, i just needed a place that would give people teh creeps.

Chapter End Notes

aaaaand that's it. i hope you guys like it. let me know what you think? im almost afraid to ask tbh
thee and me - i -

Chapter Notes

So... this is a 13.000 word chapter. I am... very weary. Let me know, you guys.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Link to the Playlist that I listen (and add to) when I write this story.

vi. thee and me

– i -

You can’t find intimacy—you can’t find home—when you’re always hiding behind masks. Intimacy requires a certain level of vulnerability. It requires a certain level of you exposing your fragmented, contradictory self to someone else. You running the risk of having your core self rejected and hurt and misunderstood.

... But we want the stricken pleasure of intimacy,
so we risk it.

JunotDíaz & Traci Brimhall

i.

Jon caught sight of her the moment he broke through the perimeter of the encampment and when he did, he made straight for her, instead of seeing to the game that he’d just caught. She was sitting down on the soft earth by the fire, cloak discarded and sleeves pulled back, talking to Sam, Pyp, and two of his men from the Reach. They were standing a good distance from her, along with one of her ladies - the Westerling girl – who looked positively terrified. Jon could not blame her. The great eagle perched on the ground just at Sansa’s right was a very effective deterrent.

It was massive, its head coming up to Sansa’s shoulder. And it was beautiful, too, the feathers on its head as golden as its beak and talons, before deepening to a dark brown down the body. Seeing it in flight, Jon would have sworn its wingspan reached seven feet, perhaps even more. It had downed a deer three times its size faster than any arrow, using those massive talons to tear open its throat as if it was made of butter.

Jon approached slowly and did not go any further than where Sam was standing. When those dark eyes landed on him, he stopped moving entirely, choosing to sit instead, crossing his legs and resting his elbows on his knees, watching. He’d never seen a white-tailed eagle from this close. They were a
notoriously difficult breed to train, too fierce, too independent.

Yet here one was.

He’d been so startled when he’d seen it swoop down from the sky, taking their dinner. If Jory hadn’t been with him, he might even have tried to shoot it down. Jon hadn’t believed the man when he said it was Sansa’s bird. No one could own that kind of beast, he’d thought, before remembering that he’d had a bloody direwolf following him around since he was a boy! Maybe this eagle followed Sansa, too. If it did, then it must have flown here all the way from King’s Landing just to set a dead rabbit in Sansa Stark’s lap. And now it stood there, calm and still as you please, as Sansa skinned the offering with skill that faltered only a little – skill Jon hadn’t even expected her to have in the first place. She cut out the rabbit’s heart and then offered it to her predator on the palm of her hand. She did so without thought, like she’d done it before a thousand times.

Before Jon could do so much as take a sharp breath, the eagle stretched its neck and took the heart from Sansa’s hand with manners as pretty as her lady, before gobbling it down in a flash.

What in seven hells was he looking at?

Sansa looked at him just then. “Hello, Jon. Successful hunt?”

“Yes. We have your great bird to thank for, among others.”

Her smile was brilliant; the blood stark against her pale hand and invisible against her gloved one as she passed the carcass of the rabbit to Pyp, who neared her tentatively and chopped it into four parts with a couple of precise swings of the cleaver in his hand. She had arranged her skirts just so - carefully, prettily - so that none of the blood got on her. And then she took the raw pieces of meat in her hands and got up. Jon quickly followed her to his feet, but did not go after her, when she backed away from the fire. She was looking at her eagle, which flapped its wings and screeched.

“Ready?”

The eagle screeched again, louder this time, almost as if excited, and rose in flight.

Sansa threw the pieces of rabbit in the air one by one, trying her hardest to throw them as high as she could, and laughed when the great bird dove and caught each one in midair, gobbling them down.

This too must be a game they played often.

Sansa clapped her hands when the eagle ate the last of the rabbit.

“Wonderful. She is magnificent, is she not?”

“That’s one word for it, to be sure,” Jon murmured, but Sansa did not hear him. She extended her arm to call the eagle back to her and Jon just about lost his mind.

“Fucking hell, Sansa! Put your arm down!” She had no guard; her arm would be ripped to shreds!

“No, don’t worry, she has an extraordinary character. Watch.”

Jon couldn’t even breathe as he watched the eagle land on Sansa’s arm. The wickedly curved talons wrapped neatly around her forearm without putting a single scratch on Sansa’s skin. Sansa stumbled a little under the great predator’s weight, but held her ground.

“Gods have mercy,” the Westerling girl muttered behind him, hands still raised to cover her mouth in
fright. Jon shared her feelings, but Sansa only looked happy when she turned to face them.

“See? Our trust in each other is absolute.”

She sounded so proud that Jon could only nod, both in disbelief and awe as he watched Sansa pet her eagle’s neck and ruffle her feathers.

“If it were any other bird, she would pull the skin from my arm. Even without meaning to. Master Archibald, the master Hawker of the Red Keep, has told me he’s handled 10 eagles in his lifetime and that none of them ever allowed him to put them on his bare skin. But Skye is exceptional.”

“Because she loves you?” Lady Westerling asked. The question seemed to surprise Sansa so much that it showed for a moment in her eyes, before they softened.

“Yes, because she loves me. And she knows I love her.”

“Skye?” Jon enquired. Sansa nodded as she stretched one of the eagle’s wings out, smoothing down some of the feathers that had tangled under it. The eagle cheeped happily.

“That is what I named her.” Her eyes were shining with happiness when she turned them to him. “She’s four years old, and my best and most clever friend.”

“Yes, white tailed eagles are known to be among the most intelligent apex predators,” Sam said, nodding. Jon could feel that he wanted to edge closer, but he did not dare. “She must weigh at least eight pounds.”

Sansa laughed. “She does. I am told it’s a very healthy weight for her species. Oh, I would not come any closer,” she warned, stopping both Jon and Sam in their tracks. “She is not very fond of men.”

Jon huffed. “Of course she isn’t.”

“A happy coincidence.” Sansa said with a small shrug, though her smile was more knowing. “Jeyne, you can come pet her if you want.”

“Oh, I don’t dare, my lady.”

“I promise you will be safe. If she likes you, she will be as gentle as a dove.”

“And if she does not?” Jon asked, before Lady Westerling could.

“Then she will snap her beak a little and you will have to back away, but she will not attack you unless you threaten her first.”

Sansa’s eyes were fixed on her lady’s. Jon could see a steadiness there, one that he thought betrayed some calculation, but he could be wrong. She had so many faces, his cousin, and she hardly showed any of them in its entirety.

“You can trust me, Jeyne. I would not see you hurt.”

Jeyne Westerling gulped. “If my lady wishes-”

“Only if you do,” Sansa clarified. “I would not have you terrified either, you know.”

The lady seemed to take heart in this. She straightened her shoulders and inched her way forward, until she was a foot or so away from Sansa, who kept petting her bird, whispering to it soothingly.
“Extend your hand. Slowly,” Sansa instructed. Jeyne did and Jon could see her hand was shaking. But she did not retreat.

“By touch is mainly how we communicate, she and I. But when you pet her, you mustn’t scare her. She will know when you mean to soothe her and when you mean to scold her.”

“She will?”

“Oh yes. Eagles are very perceptive, I sing to her, too, sometimes. She does not understand words, of course, but she knows when you’re being gentle. You are doing well, Jeyne,” Sansa encouraged with a smile, one that Jeyne reciprocated. “Now wait for her to come to you.”

They did not have to wait long. After a moment of what seemed like careful consideration, the eagle stretched its head and nudged Jeyne Westerling’s hand, before retreating again.

Sansa beamed. “She likes you. You can pet her chest now, if you want.”

“And she won’t beak me?”

“No, she will not. Here.” Sansa took Jeyne’s hand in hers and together, she laid them on the eagle’s chest. They shared a smile, both feeding off each other’s wonder and happiness, it seemed.

“Her feathers are so soft.”

Sansa chuckled. “Yes, they are. They were even more so when she was small. I used to hold her close to my face all the time, just so I could feel her soft feathers against my cheek when she turned in my hands.”

“You found her as an eaglet?” Jon asked. Sansa turned her eyes to him, as if she’d just remembered that he was there. There was no trace of anything but calm in them now. Perhaps he’d misunderstood, and the only thing she’d wanted was to share her joy.

“I did, yes. I found her alone in her nest, when she was small enough to fit into my hands. I waited all day but her mother did not come, so I took her with me. We’ve grown up together, in a way. Haven’t we, my love?”

The eagle turned her head to Sansa and chirped again, as if she was truly answering. It made both girls laugh.

“That would explain it. She’s probably imprinted[^1] on you,” Sam said, stretching his neck, wanting to have a better look at the bird but not daring to go closer than he was.

“Yes, that’s what Master Archibald says as well. He thinks it’s why she brings me gifts every once in a while. I used to feed her, and now she wants to do the same. She is a loyal friend,” Sansa murmured, the look on her face softer and full of love.

“Which might be why she flies across the country to find you, no doubt.”

Sansa did not look at him. Her smiles were for her bird alone. “Perhaps she missed me.”

“Don’t you keep her locked up?” Sam asked. Jon knew the answer before Sansa gave it.

“Oh, no.” The idea seemed to be to her distaste. “All my birds are free to come and go as they please. But Skye especially - I released her into the wild last year. I wanted her to enjoy her freedom, see new places. She always comes back to me however.”
“You’ve trained more of her kind?” Jon asked, taking careful consideration of her face, every miniscule change on it.

Sansa extended her arm out again and her eagle took flight once more, disappearing into the sun with a loud screech. Jeyne Westerling helped her wash the blood off her hands, and did not react at all when Sansa did not remove her leather glove. Her other lady was less subtle, though Jon did not have much patience for either of them.

“Skye is my only eagle, though I have three hawks and quite a few other, smaller birds as well.”

“Your legion of birds. Dany mentioned them once or twice. I thought she was joking.” Now Jon was wondering just how many little feathered friends Sansa had.

“She was not. We hawk together quite often. The Crown Prince especially likes to take us with him when he hunts. He says mine are the best hunter hawks he has ever seen.”

“Did you train them yourself?” Sam asked before Jon could. He had acquired a comfort with Sansa that was a great testament to her skills with putting people at ease. Though it seemed to go both ways, as Sansa smiled at him and they fell into step with each other, forcing Jon to follow.

“I did, yes. I had help of course. Especially at first. I did not know anything about birds when I found Skye.”

“But my lady is a very dedicated learner,” Jory said, getting up from the log he’d been occupying as soon as he spotted them approaching, so that he could vacate the place for Sansa and Jeyne Westerling.

“Thank you, Jory.” Sansa sat down and immediately invited Jeyne to do the same.

“I should go help Anya lay out your things, my Lady.”

“Go and tell her to take the rest of the day for herself. You as well. We won’t be making camp like this for some time, will we, Jon?”

Jon sat down next to her. “No, not until we reach the Crossroads Inn.”

Sansa turned back to Jeyne. “Take the time to rest, both of you. I know you’re both as unused to riding for so long as I am. You must be exhausted.”

Lady Westerling was both blushing and frowning, her face set into an expression that could almost be called stubborn. “I would not neglect my duties, my lady.”

“You will need to take care of yourselves so that you can take care of me, don’t you? Go. The day is yours.”

Jeyne curtsied and then left to find her friend and relay her new orders. Jon watched her go before he turned to Sansa again.

“You have a gentle touch with them.”

“Why should I not?”

There was such a genuine look on her face that for a moment Jon thought he had been wrong, and she did not know what those girls had been sent to do. But that contradicted what he thought of her.

“You must know they were sent here to spy on you,” Jon said, lowering his voice so that it did not
“Yes, of course, but why should that matter?” She said it as if it was the most obvious thing in the world. “I can as easily avoid their presence with gentleness as I can with cruelty.”

Jon chuckled. Of course she would say that like he was missing some obvious point. “As you say, my lady.”

“Was it difficult to train an eagle, Lady Stark?” Sam asked as he sat down a few logs from her.

“Oh, it was. At first it was like taking care of a baby. I had to keep her warm and dry. Feed her at regular times. As she grew, Master Archibald taught me how to hunt with her, how to call her back to me and how to speak to her, how to understand her language. It was arduous at times but I enjoyed every moment.”

“You speak of that bird more warmly than you usually speak of your fellow men,” Jon noted, calling her attention back to himself. In truth, she spoke of it more freely and therefore more animatedly than she spoke of anything else.

Sansa only shrugged. “Most of the time I like my birds far better than I like my fellow men.”

Laughter rose from all around. Most if not all of those men around the fire thought a lady as gentle as Sansa Stark would jape when she said something like that, but Jon knew better.

“Well, we are so to your distaste, my Lady?”

“Not at all, your grace. Birds are easier to understand, that’s all.”

“And men are difficult?”

“I find men to be strange, in truth.”

“So do I,” Jon said with a grin.

Sansa raised her chin a fraction, eyes narrowing. “You mock me?”

“I wouldn’t dare.” He meant it, too. He would never mock a woman who could look at him as if she saw right through him.

Well, he might have, but he wouldn’t mock Sansa Stark for it. After seeing the kind of creature she pretended to be most of the time, he knew it was a privilege to be on the receiving end of her sincerity.

He would tease her for it though!

“I hear there are a many things most men would not dare to do, that you do all the time,” she said then. There was a challenge in her eyes. A kind of dare.

“That so?”

“Yes.”

Jon took the cups that his squire filled and passed one of them to Sansa, who took it with a small thank you. They had been travelling for a week now; Jon had not seen her actually drink once. She sipped at her cup like a bird, but she never swallowed, though she made a good show of it. She never refused, however.
He was burning to know, but he knew he couldn’t just confront her about it. She would tell him, if she wanted. Or she would not.

“What else have you heard?” Jon was genuinely curious, especially because whatever it was, she felt like teasing him for it.

“That you fear no one.”

Some of his men hid their smirks into their cups. Jon snorted. “That would have made things so much easier.”

“And your life that much shorter, I’d guess.”

To her right, Sandor Clegane didn’t even bother to hide his snort, and – much to Jon’s annoyance - neither did Uncle Benjen.

Jon shrugged. “I didn’t stay alive so long by being reckless.”

“That’s a lie, probably,” Sansa said, trying to hold back her laughter. She looked so delighted, her eyes alight as if a fire had been lit inside her skull. There was a fierceness in her that had been coming to the surface more and more ever since they left King’s Landing. Her passion mirrored his, he recognized it, but it was so restrained in her, so carefully packaged. It fascinated him; more than anything else it drew him to her. Made him want to pull and pull at the thread of her, just to see her unravel. He had no doubt it would be a marvelous sight to behold.

“It is a lie, yes. Who is this ‘they’ you keep mentioning?”

“Other men.”

“And you believe everything men say?”

“Oh yes.” No smile followed her words this time but her face was serene. “All stories hold some truth to them. It would be unwise not to believe them.”

Yes indeed. “Even the things that could not possibly be true?”

“Especially those.”

“You don’t speak sense, cousin.”

“No, sometimes I don’t.”

They were shoulder to shoulder, so Jon did not miss how she glanced at his mouth fleetingly when she turned her head to look at him. It was over before it happened, but he was so aware of her in every way, that she might as well have reached out and put her fingers to his lips, for how they tingled. It made something in him drop and roll low in his belly, the threads of desire tugging his nerve endings.

All it would have taken to kiss her round mouth was closing those scarce few inches between them.

“They say that about you as well,” Sansa said, her voice lower, softer.

“That I don’t speak sense?”

She was trying hard not to smile, but it wasn’t working very well. “That you have none.”
“And you believe that, too?”

She let out a peel of laughter. Jon was starting to feel proud of himself: taking her with him must be the best idea he’d had in quite some time.

“I think you do have some sense. But it’s not very good, is it?”

“And now you are mocking me.”

Sansa bit her lip just a little, to bite back her grin. That little freckle she had, just at the bow of her upper lip, was all Jon could look at. It took up the entirety of his concentration.

His hands itched.

He flexed his fingers, held his cup more firmly.

“I am, yes. Do you mind?”

Jon pushed his shoulder against hers gently.

“No. I do not.” He was happy to let her laugh at him, so long as she was laughing. Why shouldn’t he be: there was not a single drop of malice in her. “So, you ignore sense and believe everything. How do you ever decide on anything?”

“Same as you, of course; I make up my own mind.”

Jon couldn’t help but feel she was leading him into a maze she had built with her own hands, but he wanted to follow her into it. He wanted to tug at the string she had given him, see where it led him.Whatever game she was playing, he had surely played before, but never with her…and never quite so suspiciously and gently at the same time.

“Have you made up your mind about me yet?”

Sansa raised her cup to her lips, made a show of moving her throat. “Oh, I always keep my conclusions to myself,” she said after she lowered it.

“Always?”

“Without fail.”

Of course she would. Who else did she have but herself, anyway?

“Though I am surprised you care what I think.” She glanced at him quickly. “You don’t look like you would.”

“I do.”

She put the cup down and folded her hands in her lap. Looked at him for some long moments.

“Truthfully, I haven’t decided what I think about you yet.”

“No? Haven’t you heard enough?”

“I have heard plenty. But I feel I know you very little, still.”

“Do you?” Jon straightened. “Perhaps we should play another game of cyvasse.”
She smiled. “No, I already know what kind of tactician you are.”

“Then you already know two-thirds of me.”

“I doubt that.” Her eyes roamed his face. Settled on his forehead, then traveled back to his eyes. She already knew what she wanted: he could see it in her face.

“Where did you get that scar? The one on your forehead.”

So, Jon told her of the first stallion he’d ridden, when he’d been eight years old. How no one had dared to mount him because everyone thought him wild, but Jon had, and turned the horse toward the sun, so that his own shadow would stop scaring him. He told her of how he’d ridden that horse to the amazement of all the people in the stables that day, how happy he’d been, how proud. Then he told her how his father had gifted the beast to him, in honor of his achievement; how he got drunk that night, and slipped on the stairs on the way to his room, almost cracking his skull open in the process.

He did not tell her that his father had left the stables that day in the middle of his historic ride of that warhorse. How disappointed he’d been to find the king gone and how that, and not his happiness, had been why he’d stolen a skin of wine and gotten so piss drunk that they’d found him in a pool of his own vomit after he’d slipped and fallen.

He did not tell her those things, and that was not strange. He’d never told anyone that. But he wanted to!

He wanted to.

ii.

The woodlands south of Harrenhal were peaceful but had an untamed feel about them. Soaring old-growth elms arched over the lakeside maples along the shores of the God’s Eye. Gorgeous shafts of sunlight pierced the canopy, falling on the soft, swaying ferns that covered the ground. Jon could hear dozens of birds singing as he walked side by side with Sansa, watching how every now and then she kneeled at the roots of some tree, plucking herbs and berries. Some of those she collected Jon already knew, some he did not. He knew what to avoid mostly; what was poisonous, what could kill. Sansa’s knowledge stretched onto other useful things: what to cook with, what to make tea with. What to burn for the smell, what to make ointments with. He had a feeling – irrational and without proof – that she even knew what to kill with. But that’s all it was. Just a feeling.

Perhaps it was because, with her hair pulled into a single braid down her back and her simple blue dress with detachable sleeves and front lacing, she reminded him inexplicably of their grandmother. He had followed Lyarra Stark into the godswood of Winterfell quite a few times, just like he was following Sansa now. There was no doubt in anyone who knew her that the old Lady Stark could and would kill if she had to. Perhaps that was the reason for his association.

Sansa looked little like her grandmother, in truth. They were both tall and stood as straight as spears, but that was the end of their likeness. Perhaps something around her mouth, the way they both pursed it in displeasure. But no, it was the sureness of Sansa’s hands as she chose what to pick from the earth and what to leave that most tugged at Jon’s memory. It was the way she moved in the woods: without fear or hesitation.

There was nothing to fear, of course. They were close to the camp, Jon was with her, so was Ghost.

“How did you manage to stay unmarried for so long?”
Sansa turned her head to give him a curious look. “My father had not arranged a match for me, until now.”

“I think we both know you had more to do with that than you want to let anyone know.”

She chuckled. “Do we? Then why should I let you know?”

Jon shrugged. “Because I am asking.”

“And why are you asking?” She sounded unperturbed; amused even as she added some more mushrooms in her basket before she picked it up and moved away to the base of another tree, looking for the little fungi the cook had told her to gather. She had wanted to make herself useful, she’d said, and promptly sent her ladies away to make themselves useful as well. Jon was starting to think she liked spending time alone with him almost as much as he liked it. But she still felt she had to steal such time.

She did not want to be seen being close to him, Jon had realized. She might be starting to trust him a little, but she did not trust anyone else.

Jon did not blame her.

“I’m curious. With you being beautiful, graceful, highborn and rich, the answer is bound to be ingenious.”

The look she gave him was sharp enough to cut. It gave him pause, because he knew what had put it there.

He had not forgotten the rumours about her and Viserys. They’d simply stepped to the back of his mind, pushed there by the certainty with which he had always known that a marriage between Sansa Stark and Viserys Targaryen would have been impossible and quite probably grounds for war. But no one had ever accused Viserys of having sense… and he had always loved to hurt pretty things. Jon’s eyes flickered to Sansa’s gloved hand, a growing suspicion becoming darker in his mind.

When he found her face again, Jon saw a small smile there that was so joyless, it sucked the warmth out of the woods.

“I am an incurable romantic, cousin,” she said, after a length of time that almost made Jon uncomfortable. “I swore I would only ever marry for love.”

Jon hesitated, but then decided to pursue it anyway. “That is a strange thing to say.”

She looked genuinely confused. “How so?”

Jon kneeled next to her, plucked a berry from the bush she had been stripping and set it on the palm of her hand. “I find it hard to believe no man has ever loved you all this time. Impossible really.”

“Oh, many have said they do,” she said dismissively.

“But you don’t think it true?”

“I know it to be false.”

She sounded as immovable as a rock in that. Jon felt a slow smile spreading on his face.

“Those don’t sound like the words of an incurable romantic to me.”
Sansa rolled her eyes at him, got up and left him there as she went to chase more of her green treasures.

“So a romantic you may be,” Jon continued, “but that has not hindered your sense.”

“The tone of surprise in your voice insults me, your grace.”

Jon laughed. She said his title like it was an insult, but it was so subtle, he could not call her out on it without appearing unbearably vain.

“On the contrary, I’m just proud to catch you in an inconsistency, however small it might be. I’m very pleased with myself.”

“You may stop, since there is no inconsistency for you to gloat over.” She shoved her basket at him before she started wading her way through a particularly thick part of the forest’s undergrowth, making her way to the roots of a gigantic oak. “I am a romantic, therefore I will chose my husband carefully, so that he may live up to my expectations. A husband who will be capable of loving me.” She gave him a sharp look over her shoulder. “It does not speak well of your sex that one such man is so hard to find.”

She flicked a bug off the leaves of a vine climbing its way up the trunk of her chosen oak and started plucking its leaves. When Jon said nothing for long moments, she eyed him with suspicion.

“Have you finally got nothing to say?”

“I am surprised, that’s all. I would have thought you to be very easy to love.”

Sansa pursed her lips, looked away, and Jon realized he had upset her.

“Any man who has not made you feel that way is unworthy of you,” he said slowly, abandoning his teasing.

“I agree completely.”

But she was not looking at him.

“And I would hate to think my sex represented by such men.”

“Of course not,” she said lightly as she made her way to him again. Jon extended a hand for her to hold on to on those last few steps. It gave him heart that she took it, despite the frown on her face. “Never let it be said that men are represented by the vices that are most common among them. And yet, I have yet to meet a single one that actually respects the woman he wants in his bed.”

Her step faltered and Jon could see the precise instant she remembered herself, who she was with; when she drew back. He saw it in the flutter of her hands, in how she straightened her shoulders, as if ready take flight.

When she turned to him, the expression on her face was serene.

“Of course, recent events have transformed me. I love Harry Hardyng with all my heart. He has renewed my faith in mankind as a whole.”

Jon might have believed that more, had her eyes not been stone cold as she spoke.

“And he loves you, no doubt.”
“As well as any man can love a woman,” she said, turning her attention to the underbrush again, starting to pick up berries one by one.

“Is that a hint of sarcasm I detect in your voice?”

“Not at all, your grace.”

So, yes then. After all, she was too careful with her words to misplace a single one. But she said nothing more, only kept gathering some leaves of basil she seemed happy to find.

Or maybe she was just keeping busy so that she would not have to face him.

“I don’t hold your frustrations against you, Sansa. Why should I, when they're true? Everywhere in the world, those with power use those without, and so little power is afforded to women, simply for being born with a cunt instead of a cock between their legs. When so many of them have so much more sense than the men around them, who fumble with graces they take for granted. Who abuse them.”

Jon did not think of the words that came out of his mouth. If he had, he might not have said them.

“Just in the Red Keep, you can find a hundred examples of it. Perhaps if the king had respected the queen more, he would not have shamed her at Harrenhal some twenty years ago. Perhaps if my grandfather had valued my grandmother’s life, he would not have abused her into gods know how many miscarriages. He might have stopped trying to get her with child at an age where it put her life in danger, if he’d thought her worthy of his consideration as his subject and his queen.”

"Perhaps if my father had truly loved my mother, as so many are fond of saying, he would not have gotten her with child when she was so young she was bound to die from it." He clenched his fists, knuckles turning white. "Yes, you are wise to be cautious in choosing who has power over you, since undoubtedly they will abuse it.”

When Jon looked back at her, he found Sansa wide-eyed and frozen in front of him, lips parted with shock. He was a little shocked at how much he'd said already…and how little he regretted any of it, but for the fact that it left him feeling more exposed than he'd be had he just stripped himself to his skin in front of her.

“Your mind is more extreme than mine,” Sansa murmured, her voice so gentle Jon flinched. “You should temper it, Jon. Such dark thoughts can only hurt you.”

Jon was surprised when Sansa reached out and laid her hand against his hand. He loosened his fist instinctively, and she wrapped her long fingers around his like she’d practiced it, eyes full of so much compassion, it slit him open easily, bare as he had made himself before her.

“But I think you and I have both been conditioned too much by a single place and the people that dwell there. Nothing has a fixed nature, not even power. And we are not so bound to what came before us that we cannot make different choices - nothing is inescapable. What we believe in matters, Jon.”

“And you believe in goodness?” He did not mean to mock her. It was not his fault the small vein of her bitterness had unleashed his own river of it.

“I do.” She did not miss a beat, her hand tightening around his as if she meant to physically pull him into that belief. “I have seen it. I see it in your eyes, too. You have goodness in you. You do,” she insisted when he raised his eyebrows at her. The conviction in her face was fierce, it almost transformed her. “Whatever happened to us does not define us. That is a lazy way to live.”
“Good way not to die, though.”

“Easy way not to die. There are others. But I think you already know that.” Jon made a face at her but she pressed on. “I’ve been talking to your men, learning their stories. Pyp, Gren, Satin, Edd. Some of them described themselves as without purpose before they met you. Are there many like them among your men?”

Jon shrugged. “Yes, some. Most are sons of warlord families, leaders of men that have outlived their usefulness.”

“And you welcome them in your service?”

“I welcome all those I have a use for.”

“Purely utilitarian, are you?” Though even as she said it, she seemed to doubt it. Jon shrugged.

“What use did you have for Sam? He is kind and gentle and by far one of the best men I know. But he cannot fight, he cannot lie. He cannot really serve you in the game of the capitol. He lacks that instinct.”

“The killer’s instinct, you mean?”

He’d meant to startle her but she did not as much as blink.

“Yes. And you risked much by antagonizing his father over him. Lord Tarly would have been well within his rights to petition the king for redress over you kidnapping his son. Certainly it would have benefited him more than disinheriting Sam.”

Jon could not help a scowl. “Lord Tarly is a cunt.”

She seemed to hold back her amusement. “So I have heard. I’ve also heard he is a dangerous man.”

“And?” He felt like he was being led by the hand and for the first time, he did not enjoy it.

“And you defied him to take his son from where Tarly could hurt him. Did you do that for no reason other than your own amusement?”

“Maybe I did,” Jon said, crossing his arms and leaning against the tree closest to him. “Maybe I just enjoyed his company.”

Sansa huffed. “I would not have thought a man as arrogant as you would be so bad at taking a compliment.”

A laugh escaped him without him meaning to at all. He felt lighter quite suddenly. The birds’ song could reach him again, the wind and the whispering of the trees, and Jon finally understood that Sansa hadn’t been leading him into anything, but rather out of his own sudden dark mood.

“Being raised in the Red Keep means one acquires a healthy distrust of flattery.”

She nodded at that, but did not let him distract her. “They love you.”

“You think so?”

“Don’t go fishing for compliments, now. That’s annoying too,” she said, rolling her eyes at him, and Jon smiled. Yes, he had earned his men’s loyalty. And some of them loved him, it was true. But most
had a use for him. As he had a use for them.

“Some of them scare me,” Sansa said so softly she might have been speaking to herself. Jon reached for her and they both stopped walking as she turned to face him.

“No one will touch you. You must know that.”

“I don’t feel unsafe, I just…” She stopped, as if she did not know what words to reach for, so Jon helped her.

“You recognize the potential for savagery when you see it.”

Sansa looked at him, and Jon felt seen in a way that stilled him completely. He felt like his very heart was slowing down.

“I do.”

That she did, did not surprise him, though there was a puzzle there. He had not thought she was easily frightened, especially when he thought of how at her ease she was in the company of someone like Sandor Clegane, when half his men would not even go near man. But if she could see it in some of his men and in Clegane, then she could see it in all who had it, could she not?

Jon felt at the edge of an important moment. He could feel its weight on his shoulders, in the air. “You see it in me, don’t you?”

She did not answer. She did not need to, it was in her eyes and she did not hide it from him. She barely blinked. “We don’t choose who we are, what is done to us, or what we have to become to survive.”

“I agree.”

“But that is no excuse. Neither others nor the gods can make us into something we are not. Not forever, anyway. Responsibility for what we do with what we’re given is in our hands alone.”

Jon nodded, but said nothing. This was not her indictment, he knew that. She believed in choice, his cousin, and taking responsibility for one’s actions. There was nothing wrong with that – though it was a profound burden and she didn’t seem to realize how rare it was, that one would be willing to take it on is if it was one’s duty. Of course, she was her father’s daughter and her mother’s too. There was more of Winterfell in her than anyone seemed to be aware of, yet Jon could see it in the smallest of details.

Jon could not help but wonder though, what she’d think of all the things he would have to take responsibility for. All the things he had done to get where he was, all the times he had used and abused people without a moment’s regret. He sang one tune but when it suited him; he danced to quite another.

Jon held a hand out and helped her jump over a small stream.

Of course, he knew what she’d say. She’d call him a hypocrite and a liar. More of the same, from the hordes of those that they had both known all their lives.

iii.

Jon reached for another berry from the basket she’d set between them. They were sitting by the shore
of the God’s Eye, the water lapping at the warm stones they were using as their perch. Sansa was looking ahead, eyes fixed on the Isle of Faces, the outline of which they could see in the distance. She had wanted to come to shore, to see it – the last place in the south where the northern gods still dwelled. When he’d asked her if she wanted to visit it, she had hesitated, however, her eyes losing focus for a moment before she gave him a vacant smile and told him, “Perhaps when we return.” Still, she stared. He could still see the side of her face, however, how a small smile had curled there.

“You don’t think me helpless, do you?”

Her question was sudden, but it did not surprise him. He’d understood early on that conversations with Sansa did not simply stop. They went on in her head and she might pick it up sooner or later, as if you’d never stopped talking about it.

“Because I am not. I have friends,” she added when he failed to respond.

“Yes, I met Skye already.”

She threw a berry at him, which Jon caught midair, then popped it into his mouth with a smirk.

“Human friends, your grace,” she said with narrowed eyes, and Jon had to smile. ‘Your grace’ she called him, but she looked the way Arya might have when she called him stupid.

“In the Red Keep? How did you come by such a rare gem?”

“Do you hunt often, cousin? Is it something you enjoy?”

Jon smiled. “As far as ways of changing the subject go, that was not very subtle. Quite unlike you.” Sansa made a face, pushed her braid over her shoulder. “No, I’m trying to answer your question.”

She looked annoyed at him, too.

Jon gave in. “Yes, I hunt often.” As beast and man. But he did not tell her that.

“Then you ought to know that fresh meat attracts all kinds of predators.”

Jon’s smile fell.

The things that came out of her mouth sometimes...

“And you managed to tame one such animal?”

“No, my taming skills had nothing to do with it. It was chance that brought this particular beast to my side and greed that kept him there, I suppose.” She shrugged, unaffected. In control. “Quite mundane, as far as appetites go.”

“True,” Jon said absently, as he silently went through the list of every single person he had ever seen who so much as smiled at her. “Though the Red Keep has never had a shortage of predators with unusual appetites.”

She eyed him carefully. “You don’t like the capitol at all, do you?”

“No, I don’t.” That was something he’d never hidden.

“Is there nothing there that makes you happy?”
Are you trying to lead me into some kind of trap, Sansa?

He could sense that she was, but she trusted her snares would not have spiked teeth. In fact, Jon thought her traps were rarely felt, so subtly she laid them. The rope could be around your throat, the noose tightening, and you would never know it until the fall snapped your neck. But in this one case, he knew it was not that kind of trap. The question was obvious, they both knew it; he could see it in her eyes just as he was sure she saw it in his. She wanted to ask this of him, without openly asking.

He had allowed this before, but for this – for this one piece of him, she would have to trust him enough to ask for it with open hands and straightforwardly. He had pursued her with intent where she had only curiosity for him, so it stood to reason that he led a surer course than she did in their interactions, but still. Jon was not so brave with his heart that he could give away all of its pieces, just so that she might consider opening hers.

“There is very little in the capitol to make anyone happy.”

She considered him as if he were puzzle. “You could leave.”

Jon laughed sharply. “I do, all the time. Have you not noticed?”

“You could leave and never come back. You are Prince of Summerhall, are you not? You could stay there.”

Jon did not think she realized how much urgency there was in her words. How tightly she was gripping the edge of the rock, how wide her eyes were.

“I could, yes.”

He saw her relax inch by inch, like a fist loosening. “And risk displeasing your father. If you dare.”

He leaned forward just a bit. She did not move away, nor did she look uncomfortable. “Didn’t you hear, cousin? I fear nothing and have very little sense.”

She rolled her eyes at him and laid down, black flat against the rock and arms open, as if she was embracing the sunlight.

“Yes, of course,” she said as she closed her eyes. “And you routinely sprout wings and breathe fire.”

Jon laughed so loudly, he startled a couple of birds from their perch on a branch close to them.

iv.

Sansa did not hear it, when the bells first started ringing. She was in her room – the safest room the Crossroads Inn had to offer, she was told, right at the heart of the establishment. Jon and Uncle Benjen were the only men sleeping on her floor, and they’d posted Sandor on the stairs that led to her floor. She had not had the means to object too much, especially as he had waved her words away himself. Jon had bought out all the rooms of the inn and then generously offered to pay for the meals and drinks of the other residents as a recompense for their discomfort. The travelers who’d found themselves giving up their beds for a night had seemed all too happy to oblige the Black Dragon, in exchange for a glimpse of him and the Lady of Winterfell. And those who had not been happy, Sansa had noted, had not made a sound about it.

She’d had her dinner at one of the tables with Jon and some of his men, the way she’d done every night of their journey, and then taken her leave early, more gleeful for a hot bath than she had been in
a long time. She had been gleeful about everything lately. The riding, which she’d never enjoyed; the
aching of her body, the cold at night and the uncomfortable bedding, the rain, the mud – none of it
had dampened her mood. The more their journey went on, the more beautiful the world seemed to
her. The air felt sweeter, every sound more delightful.

Sansa knew of course none of this was real. The world was as it has always been; she was just
happy to be away from the capitol. It made the whole sky into a song to her. And Jon…

Much to her surprise and undeniable fascination, Jon was different, too, when he was away from the
Red Keep. His eyes were clearer. His face more dour, sure, his moods darker sometimes; his smiles
slower to come, but more sincere, somehow. And he was funny! In a dark way; cutting sometimes,
but there was something earnest about it out here. Something that was meant to be enjoyed, not
picked apart. He seemed less deliberate as well. He didn't even bother making up reasons to be near
her, for one. He just rode by her side and struck up conversations about anything under the sun, from
their route and the kinds of trees and plants they passed, to what her favorite books were or how she
liked to season her dishes. He was, in every way, an unpredictable conversationalist, but Sansa
would be lying if she said it did not amuse her.

It was hard, not to be drawn to him, not to give in to the pull that he seemed to exert on everyone
around him. Hard to resist the full force of his attention, when so often it came back to her. He
hoarded her company, did not even try to hide it. There was a touch of obsession there which Sansa
could not help but be wary of, but he was so…

She remembered his face that day in the woods of Harrenhal. All that she had seen there; the acute
pain and the anger he had used to take control of it. Her heart had hurt for him then. It had been
impossible not to comfort him. There were moments when they spoke and he made himself so
exposed, so open, all she wanted was to lean in further and find out… find out… Sansa wasn’t even
sure what! But the lure of it was powerful. And troublesome.

So many of her feelings intertwined all over him, creating a net that he was only one element of, but
he was still the one who could pull at all the wrong strings at once: her homesickness, her curiosity,
her wariness, her compassion, the sheer fun it was to be around him. She hadn’t wanted to be near
anyone the way she wanted to be near him.

It was…disturbing, in many ways. Mostly because she had started to feel quite at her ease in his
company, and Sansa knew from experience that was not a good sign. Usually the moment she felt
safe was when she lost sight of how to protect herself. Besides, she could not forget that this was just
one interlude, and not her life. And this, too, was not without its pitfalls and dangers, beyond the
fascination she may or may not have for one man.

Like the fact that, though away from court, a part of it had come with her in the form of Jeyne
Westerling and Mariah Flowers. Jeyne and Shae had not been allowed to come, their duties
arranging her household for the arrival of Harry and his retinue having been cited as too important to
abandon. Sansa had warned them not to protest about it too much. She’d seen it coming, after all. She
had not quite figured out in whose pocket the Red Keep's castellan was[6], but whoever he belonged
to was no friend of hers. For the most part this did not bother her – unless she thought about how
Shae and Jeyne had been kept behind not only so that the two maids from Princess Rhaenys’
household could spy on her, but also as hostages to ensure Sansa's own good behavior.

There was only one person really who knew she loved her friends enough to risk quite a bit for
them… so perhaps it was to Littlefinger that her two new ladies in waiting reported to. Or perhaps
not. After all, Petyr knew better than to think she’d try to run away. Though Lord Connington had
not seemed as sure when he bid them farewell, frowning something fierce as they rode out of the
gates of the Red Keep.

Seeing Jon gleefully antagonize the king’s Hand had been a strange experience. Sansa could not deny it gave a dark sort of satisfaction to see the Hand’s face turn that particular shade of red, but it also made her a bit envious, an emotion she thought was ugly and did not want to indulge in.

All in all, it wasn’t as bad as it could have been. Mariah was very obviously there only to learn her, but Sansa liked Jeyne Westerling well enough. Jon made it difficult sometimes, with how little he cared for hiding his intention of spending as much of his time around her, but the difficulties of being followed everywhere by curious ears and eyes were such that Sansa was used to. Her manner was so perfected that by now she could live a whole life under scrutiny and not reveal a single thing she did not mean to. But she didn’t need to, most of the time: Jon seemed to have picked up on her stiffness and continuously relegated the two young women to a different part of the caravan, keeping Sansa in the middle of it, with him riding beside her more often than not.

All things considered, straining a bit to apply her ointment to the burns on her back and her ribs was a minor inconvenience.

That’s what she’d been doing, crossed-legged on her bed and stripped to the waist, when she heard thundering steps getting ever closer to her door. She’d barely had time to turn her back to the door when it burst open, slamming against the wall.

“We need to leave!”

“Jon!” Sansa shrieked, trying to pull her night wrap back up her shoulders, her back to him.

“Ah, fuck!” The anger in his voice did not abate, even as she saw him look away from her, eyes on the floor. “Get dressed. Now. We need to leave.”

Sansa tied the sash of her night-wrap tightly around her waist and pulled her cloak around her shoulders with steady hands, just as Jon threw her boots at her feet.

“Are we under attack?” Her heart was starting to speed up in her breast, the flutter of fear making her voice harden. He was not in full armor, but his sword was on his belt and his dagger as well. This told her little however: he was hardly ever without either.

Jon thrust a small satchel into her hand, telling her to keep it with her and to leave everything else. He reached for her hand then, and Sansa took it without a second thought. Together they moved through the corridor, Jon keeping his body in front of hers, and down the stairs.

Sandor was waiting for them there, looking murderous, face pulled into a scowl.

“What’s the matter?” Jon asked as Sandor stepped to her other side. They walked out of the inn through the back entrance that led into the woods.

“Scouts haven't been back yet,” Sandor answered, voice even lower and more gravelly than usual. “No fire in the sky either, nothing fucking wrong except for the fucking bells.”

Sansa did not need to ask what they meant – she heard them as soon as she stepped outside, despite the hammering of her blood in her ears. There were bells ringing, the sound of their repetitive gongs fluttering in the night. They walked into the stables, where Sansa was pushed to mount her palfrey. She did not object overmuch – her mind was turning. There were only three reasons Sansa knew for bells to ring like this: the death of a King, a city under siege, or the surrender of one. They were too far from any cities, so if there was an attack, someone must be raiding one of the villages they
had passed on the way to the inn. And if a raiding party was this close…

It was probably raiders that Jon was preparing for, she thought, as she looked around, trying to keep her horse calm. Most of his men seemed to already be there in the courtyard, armed and mounted already. The moment she got on her horse, they moved to surround her like they had practiced it a thousand times.

There were some people missing, however. Her anxiety spiked.

“Where are my ladies? Jory, where-” But Jory had already moved away from her to speak to some of his riders, and he could not hear her. “Jon!”

He turned his head in her direction and stepped towards her then. He wrapped his hand around her ankle, his hold so tight she could feel it through the leather of her boots, eyes fierce as he stared up at her face.

“I will keep you safe. I promise.”

“I'm not frightened,” she dismissed, even if it wasn't the whole truth; she was afraid always, but never had that stopped her from being brave. “Where are my ladies? I don't see them.”

He let go of her ankle. “They were sent ahead with another party.”

Sansa frowned. “Why- What is happening?”

His squire, Satin, brought him his own horse and Jon mounted it fluidly, as if his newly donned armor weighed not a thing.

“I don't know yet. But I will find out.” He turned on his horse to look at her. “Stay close to Ghost. I will find you when it's over.”

She couldn’t help it. “But-”

“I will find you.” He’d brought his horse so close to hers that the side of his leg almost brushed hers. “Trust me.”

He didn’t wait for her to answer. He rode away with only half his men, leaving the other half with her. Was that not reckless? What if he needed them? No one gave her the time to ask those questions, however. The moment Ghost started running, their line followed, and Sansa had to devote all her concentration to staying on her horse and staying alert.

The night would be long.

V.

They rode through the woods for what felt like hours. Sansa did not know where they were going, could not have been able to tell if it had been the middle of the day, let alone at night. There was a half-moon out, but in the woods, its rays could not penetrate that deep. The darkness and the need for stealth made them move slowly along their path. Or what Sansa thought was a path. Sometimes she got glimpses of Ghost, leading them like a pale shade through the darkness. Uncle Benjen followed him without hesitation, like they both knew where they were going. Like he trusted Ghost to know, Sansa corrected.

At one point, she felt as if she was climbing up, perhaps a hill of some kind. Despite Sandor and Jory
trying to clear a path for her, she felt the branches of the trees pull at her hair, her cloak. More than
once she was too late to turn her head away and felt her face sting. Sandor stayed by her side the
whole time, though he hardly spoke a word. They were as silent as they could be, trying to blend
their breathing with the sounds of the rest of the woods of the Riverlands.

When they finally stopped, Sansa was so tired she was about ready to fall asleep on the saddle. Her
thighs burned, her back ached, her hand hurt and her neck felt stiff. When she got down from her
horse her knees buckled a little. Immediately, Sandor's hand was on her arm, keeping her steady.

“You’re about to fall over, little bird.”

“I just might. Are we stopping for the night?” She did not mean to complain, had made a point of it,
but Sansa was not sure she’d be able to get back in the saddle without whimpering this time. She’d
been so tense riding that her whole body ached twice more than usual.

“Fucked if I know. The beast has stopped and it’s him we’ve been following.”

Sansa looked towards the beginning of the line, tried to make out Ghost through the darkness. She
could see him, pale like silver under the rays of moonlight that managed to filter through the trees.

A branch snapped close by her side. Before she could so much as turn, she felt Sandor set himself in
front of her like a living wall, the sound of his sword leaving its scabbard slicing the night in two.

“At ease, Clegane.”

At the sound of her uncle's voice, Sansa let out a breath she didn’t realize she’d been holding, and
reached half-blindly for Sandor's back, to stay him.

“Uncle Benjen. Have we stopped?”

“Yes, we rest here until dawn.”

“What happened? Were we attacked?”

Once her uncle was close enough to touch, she could almost make out the line of his face in the
darkness. He might have been frowning, or she might have been imagining things.

“No. We heard the bells and thought better to move. If there was a raid in any of the villages close
by, that inn is not a defensible position.”

“And these woods are?”

“Yes.”

There was no doubt in his voice, and even though Sansa could not see his eyes, she knew they were
as steady as ever, and on her. On her as they had been for days, and on Sandor too, who her uncle
regarded with suspicion and perhaps even a little disdain.

“Rest, Sansa. You are well guarded.”

Yes, Sansa was starting to understand just how well guarded she was.

Sending her handmaids in what was probably two different directions with their own escorts, to
confuse whoever might be after them, was part of it. It was an ugly deception, one that Sansa had not
seen until it presented itself to her fully formed into her hands, right in that moment. Sansa felt her
anger rising: a slow, steady bloom in her veins burning outwards from her chest, adding to her
exhaustion, sharpening its edge like whetstone against steel. Her eyes stung with the effort of restraint.

She had realized, of course, that Jon’s men took turns guarding her, even if they did so subtly, with a casual attitude that had almost flown over her head. Almost, but not quite. They were better than the guards in the Red Keep because they did not act like guards, but Sansa had learned to recognize how men moved when they meant to circle you. Whether for protection or encroachment, it did not matter; it always felt the same to her. She’d seen it so many times, she could spot it now just by the direction they chose to step in.

She noticed it Jon, too, sometimes, though instead of at her back, he moved the same way Sandor did, placing his body between her and whatever noise he heard that he had not liked. But Jon was less obvious than Sandor, who of course never bothered to hide his intention. Jon moved like he didn’t think about it, even though by the way his eyes seemed to be alight out here, corners tight with tension, he was always thinking about it. Always ready for a fight. Sometimes she thought he walked on the tips of his toes, ever ready to sprint into action. Which was strange, considering Sansa had seen him training these past two weeks they’d been travelling. He fought like a man possessed, so quick that sometimes his sword was hard to see, and immovable as a wall.

She’d seen him fight and remembered how he played cyvasse; remembered how strange and difficult it had been, at first, to anticipate the moves of a player who seemed to base a good part of his strategy around appearing unpredictable and senseless. She supposed she should have seen this move coming, too, Sansa thought, as she settled down at the roots of a tree. He was a born tactician and she’d known he thought nothing of sacrificing a few set pieces if it got him what he wanted.

So why was she so angry?

She adjusted her cloak and remembered the satchel Jon had shoved in her arms just as they left the inn. It was around her arm still. She pulled it in front of her, opened the flap to feel what was inside.

Cloth, she realized, and something beneath them that felt very much like a bag of coins.

Truly, no one could accuse Jon Targaryen of not being a man prepared.

Sansa pulled the clothes out and it turned out to be britches and a long doublet, not unlike the riding clothes that Dany was fond of. At this point however, Sansa would not be surprised at all to see that these fit her perfectly.

She took off her boots angrily, wincing at her body’s protest of the movement, and shoved her feet into the britches, pulling them on under her nightgown. She resented Jon and in that moment she wanted to slap his face, but she would not ride a single second more with her thighs bare on that saddle, or she would not be able to ride again for days. She left the doublet in the satchel for the night, huddled into her cloak instead as she settled her bedroll on a soft patch of moss at the roots of a tree and laid on it, Sandor sitting down just at the other side of her. When Ghost came and layed down beside her, Sandor cursed, but did not try to persuade her to send him away. His huge body curled around hers, soft and warm, as if he liked being near her as much as she liked being near him.

Sansa leaned her head against his massive shoulder and listened to the beatings of his heart. It drummed faster than a human’s, and she thought if she counted the rhythm, perhaps she might forget her turmoil and fall asleep. She timed her breaths with his, the way she used to do with Lady. Petted him gently, pressed her weight more fully onto him, when he showed it did not bother him. Slowly, the noises of the men around her began to fade and so did her own turmoil, as Sansa concentrated on the feel of Ghost’s fur between her fingers, his heart beneath her ear, his chest expanding and moving her with every breath he took. The steady beat followed her into the darkness behind her.
eyelids, expanding in her head like a sunrise over water. Until it took over everything else; until it was the only thing she heard, as steady as the sound of the waves breaking upon the shore.

She felt stronger whenever Ghost was near, in some strange, unexplainable way. The way she always felt bolder when she confronted Jon. They were both such tangible parts of the North that they both soothed and pressed against an ache inside her she had long tried to bury.

The thought of it now made her eyes sting a little.

Ghost brought her no pain, however. Whenever he was near, the thought of Lady did not pulse like a fresh wound that had just been cut. Lady, who used to lay with Sansa just like this. She’d let Sansa lean on her as if she were a pillow; let herself be petted and brushed until her coat was soft as Skye’s feathers. Skye, who was hunting tonight, perhaps in these very woods. Sansa sunk her hands into the fur at Ghost’s neck. The part of it that was closest to his skin, the warmest part, was also his softest part, and even that could not compare to the feel of Skye’s feathers. Nothing compared to that. Nor to how precise she was in flight, how the night air felt under her wings when she rose and rose and followed the stars, riding on the back of the wind.

She could almost see it: the black expanse dotted with stars, the moon shining over dark woods, turning the rivers silver. There was a village further north, she could see the lights of the fires but that was not what she was searching for. Riders in the dark was who she needed to find. Riders, fire, screams, blood. But she found none of that. Only a village, and people in the square, around a tall building with a star on top of its thatched roof.

She flapped her wings and rose again into the air, high with the wind, until everything below her was as small and insignificant as the stars above. There was no north wind tonight, and she was hungry still.

The earth moved and Sansa was wrenched from her thoughts. She startled awake, breathing heavily, looking around frantically, trying to pierce the darkness. Ghost turned and nudged her cheek with his snout and she understood that she had not fallen from some great height. Ghost had simply moved.

Sansa curled further into her cloak, realized someone had actually covered her with something, but fell asleep before she could wonder more about it. When next she opened her eyes, the sky was lightening with the first rays of the dawn, and everyone was already on their feet.

Sansa moved, then groaned softly at the stiffness of her body. Gods, she felt as if she’d been beaten, only her body was hurting in places she did not even know she could hurt. She sat up slowly, rubbed the sleep from her eyes and then combed her fingers through her tangled hair; undid her braid and then did it up again, trying not to yawn for the third time. She’d had a bath just last night but there was little she would not give now for a hot steaming one, if only so soak her sores in.

She chewed on some leaves of basil as she stretched her feet in front of her, trying for some relief.

“Good morning, cousin. Sleep well?”

She didn’t even have to look up. He’d crouched as he spoke, just at the foot of her bedding so that he could see her in the eye. He looked as if nothing at all strange had happened. His curls were a bit tousled, his clothes a bit dusty, but he looked wide awake despite the dark circles under his eyes, and the smile on his face was so pleased, it soured her mood further.

“I slept wonderfully, thank you, your grace.”

That made his smile fall a little. She noticed his eyes go from her face to her hand, to her booted feet
and he frowned. “I am sorry for your discomfort, but I assure you, it was for your protection.”

“Of course.”

Sansa tried to rise to her feet in as dignified a manner as she could, which was hard considering she was ruffled and had slept in her clothes. She felt discomposed, the threads of her self-possession slow to come together.

“What were you protecting me from, if I may ask?”

Her coolness made him frown harder but he answered her all the same.

“Nothing, as it turns out.” There was an edge to his voice as he said it. “The High Septon has died, apparently, and in the Riverlands that is cause for ringing the bells from dusk till dawn, to let the people know of his passing.”

Sansa nodded. She had not known that. She looked around searching through the trees for her two companions.

“I don’t see my ladies. They did not return with you?”

“No. Their orders were to ride ahead on the Kingsroad until further instruction.”

“As a diversion.”

His eyes zeroed in on her. “Yes, exactly so.”

There was a stillness to him in that moment, as if he was bracing for something. Perhaps her voice had a different quality when men could not be soothed by a smile on her face.

Perhaps she was just angry.

“I see. And I suppose you saw fit to tell them that had someone really been after them and they’d been caught impersonating me, they would have been killed for their trouble?”

“No, there was no time to share details with servants, my lady.”

“Indeed,” Sansa said through gritted teeth.

Jon’s eyes looked unusually bright in the pale light of the dawn, his frown something fierce. For a moment, it seemed like he might say something, but then his teeth gritted around whatever words he chose not to speak and he bowed his head to her, as if he meant to leave. Sansa was almost disappointed in some strange, insane way, but it did not last long. Jon didn’t take two steps away from her, before he changed his mind and came back, stopping so close to her that Sansa almost had to take a step back not to run into his chest.

“You realize that their lives are worth less to me than your safety, don’t you?”

“You do not get to decide the worth of their lives! They are in my service, as long as I am their lady. If they have to risk their heads for me, their lives will not be thrown away like they don’t matter. I will speak to them, they will hear it from my lips and they will know why and what they’re doing. And they will have the choice to say no.”

Jon passed a hand down his face, letting out a harsh breath. She could see his frustration with her growing, just as she could see the iron bands with which he controlled it. She observed it all with an almost detached fascination.
“They are not Jeyne or your Shae. They do not serve you or love you, Sansa. They’re here to spy on you, betray your secrets to someone who will undoubtedly use them to hurt you! Do you really want to fight with me because I used them to do what they are meant to do?!”

“They did not come here, they were sent here! There’s a difference.”

His eyes narrowed on her. “You advocate choice and responsibility for yourself but won’t allow it in others? They had a chance to say no, but here they are.”

She felt as if she would explode out of her skin and into a thousand birds, so strong was her ire. Her hands shook. She fisted them into her skirts.

“Choice? Jeyne is the second daughter of an impoverished minor house, and Mariah is a bastard born girl of some lord I never heard of. Do you think someone like that can say no in the Red Keep? To Connington, or worse?”

Jon snorted.

Sansa wanted to push him.

“Oh yes, Black Prince. There are worse in that place than someone who frustrates your pride. People who no one can refuse without getting hurt.”

“You mean like you could not.”

Her breath froze in her lungs; she could not let it in or out. He could have slapped her and she’d would have been less startled.

Until that moment Sansa had not understood why she’d been so incensed, but then he said it, and all the pieces fell into place, the picture complete and so thoroughly humiliating, she had to turn away from him, her hand going to her mouth as she absorbed her own shock.

A moment ago she’d thought she was ready to rip him open but now all that animosity was just… gone. Dany had always said that Jon had a way of using the truth as if it was a weapon and Sansa had never understood how that was possible. In her experience, the truth had only ever a blade turned towards her, not one she could yield. But now she did understand. It did not feel like he was using something against her, exactly; but neither did he allow anything to go unsaid, even when he knew it would hurt her, and that was merciless in its own way.

“Yes,” she said slowly, her voice full of emotion she could not hide. “Exactly like me.”

She felt his hand at the small of her back, just as his chest pressed against her shoulder as he stepped closer. The way he said her name then, softly, almost like he was pleading for something, closed her eyes and made a shiver rattle up her spine. Suddenly Sansa felt like she could not take a full breath. She could not stand to have him so near.

She took a step back and then turned to face him just in time to see his hand fall back against his side.

“I would have told you, if it ever came up,” he said, before she could open her mouth to speak. "I would have left the choice to you, if there had been time. I wasn’t trying to hide anything. And I wasn’t punishing those girls for anything either.”

Sansa nodded slowly. She knew that. She did.

“I know. I…my anger has little to do with you, in truth.”
It might have been a shameful thing to admit, but it was nothing he did not already know, wasn’t it? What gave her the most pause, what made her feel as if she could not breathe around him all of a sudden, was how she’d thought nothing of letting it loose with him. She’d never done that, ever, or not in years. It scared her stiff. She didn’t quite know what to do with herself now.

Sansa licked her lips, dared look him in the face again. The look she found there was so soft she wanted to cry. Of course, she blinked back the urge, settling down her racing heart one breath at a time.

“I have been surrounded by people who think they know what’s best for me all my life. So many of them never saw fit to tell me even things that concerned my person. I suppose this is what I’m angry about, and you were just…a target.” This time she did meet his eyes, because she was certain hers were dry and finally steady. “I’m sorry I lost my temper. You didn’t deserve it, not really.”

Jon shook his head. He moved, as if he meant to come closer to her again but then thought better of it.

“That’s alright, I can take it. I’m sorry I put your ladies in danger.”

“Are you, really?”

“No,” he admitted, something in his shrug that was almost resigned. “But I am sorry it upset you.”

Sansa nodded. She knew that was the best she would get out of him. But then he did something that surprised her: he offered her his hand, palm up.

“Shall we part as friends?”

She looked from his palm, unable not to notice the scar there along the inside of his thumb, to the open expression on his face, something in his eyes that was almost like hope.

“We are not parting yet,” she said, picking apart his words if only to have something to stall over. She didn’t want to touch him in that moment. Just the thought of it made her shake a little.

His smile turned playful at her words, his hand still between them, open and waiting. “No, we’re not. Let us reconcile, then.”

Sansa lifted her chin a fraction. “We will reconcile when Jeyne and Mariah are by my side again. Is that acceptable to you?”

Jon nodded, that small, knowing smile never leaving his face. “That is fair. And acceptable to me.”

It was only then that Sansa noticed the silence that surrounded them. When she looked around, she saw they were alone amongst the trees, the closest man so far away she could see them, but not hear them, as they made ready to start riding again.

She blinked, stunned. She could feel the heat crawling up her neck and cheeks and resisted the urge to hide her face in her hands.

“We made a scene, didn’t we?”

His chuckle was warm and still much too close. “Don’t worry about that.”

Sansa groaned. “I’m embarrassed.”

“You shouldn’t be. I think you might have impressed them even more than you already have.”
She snorted softly and shook out the cloak that she’d been covered with, a small smile coming on her face when she realized it was Sandor’s. She might have pointed out that she had no need to impress anyone, but that would not have strictly been true. She had liked getting to know some of Jon’s men, and she very much wanted to impress them. She had wanted them to like her, because when men did, there was no predicting what they might tell her.

“Really?” she said instead. “By acting like a shrew?”

“By withstanding my anger. None of them would dare speak back to me when I’m in a temper.”

“None of them have the advantage of being highborn ladies,” Sansa retorted, as she rolled up her bedding and stood up. Jon took it from her and Sansa thanked him, before trying to go around him then, thinking they would join the others and continue on. But before she could, she felt his hand wrap around her arm, just over her elbow. She turned and though her heart started hammering against her ribs when he pulled her closer, she did not pull away.

Jon leaned in so close to the side of her face that his curls touched her temple. Sansa could only stare at him, though she did not dare turn her head fully. From this close, she could see every shade of grey in his eyes, count his dark eyelashes one by one.

She could not breathe.

“Don’t make yourself smaller for me. There’s no need. I can see you for who you are, Sansa.” He touched his forehead to the side of her temple then, and Sansa’s eyes closed of their own accord.

She opened her them slowly, feeling sluggish, her limbs heavy. “That sounds like a threat.”

Jon laughed, the sound tickling the back of her neck and then diving down her spine all the way to the tips of her toes.

“I promised you protection, remember. You have no more cause to be wary of me than you have to be of your eagle friend.”

Sansa straightened and immediately he let her go, though his hand brushed against her forearm as she put some distance between them.

“We shall see, your grace.”

He nodded. “We shall.”

---

[1] Apparently this is within the standard measuring for a White Tailed Eagle, which is the species I’m talking about here

[2] I know this sounds super fantastical, but this is something I took from an actual documentary, where an Eagle Hunter of Mongolia did this exact same thing with his eagle. He said it was extraordinary, and that this was his favorite eagle and the only one he could do this trick without losing bits of his arm, but it is real. (Admittedly, the eagle did not LAND on his arm, but then again, that man wasn’t a skinchanger either so… )

[3] At this particular point, I am indeed, bullshitting my way through this XD

[51] Borgia quote, from a bit of dialogue between Micheletto and Cesare.

[61] am literally lying through my teeth here. I don’t know whose decision it would be, to do this. I’m not even sure that anyone could do this to her, since both Shae and Jeyne are part of Sansa’s household so she decides for them. Anyway… ignore me.

[71] Yes, I am referencing The Stupidity Never To Be Named. It gave me this idea, so I guess it’s not totally useless.

Chapter End Notes

The reason I’m nervous is because I know myself. I have a habit of dragging my stories sometimes, for what feels like endless stretches. One hand, I feel as if every dialogue moment has a purpose. But then again, I also feel I should move the plot along but then again I want to show them growing into each other, and this is how I can do it. Also the point is that you guys should get to know these characters as they grow to know each other. You have a bit more knowledge than they do, but not by much - and that seems to have dictated a slower pace. I don’t know if it is what it is, and honestly I like the way it is now. But who knows I might feel differently a year from now. And I don’t want to lose momentum and make the tension fall into the dreaded ‘just get on with it’ category. I’m trusting you guys to let me know if that happens.

I hope you enjoyed the update, and that it was worth it.
this chapter was not going to be a 'part ii' of anything, initially. but then i got to the end
of it and i realized that it was a continuation - or rather a culmination of the one before it.
so yeah, it became a part ii, and i thought i might as well just post it, since these two
chapters go together.

Next chapter: 'blood of Winterfell'

Note: the last part of the story (vi) is written from the pov of both sansa and jon. i know
it must be confusing to read so i tried to orient the shifting of the povs with the lines of
dialogue. it felt so important for me to include them both, so i risked it a little.

vii. thee and me

"You wanted me to sit beside you in the dark. Didn’t I feel it – didn’t I know? There’s
something between us – a sort of pull. Something you always do to me and I to you."

"My soul and yours are the same.
You appear in me.
I in you.
We hide in each other."

S. Fitzgerald; Rumi

vi.

No one needed to have known Sansa for long to know that she was a gracious lady, but Jon had
noticed that she reserved her most sincere warmth for those she felt were left out. Those who were
helpless or friendless, or just lonely. She had an uncanny ability for sniffing that out in particular. It
explained why she had immediately taken to Sam with kindness; how fond she was of Satin, who
had grown to adore her from the very first day and was always ready to show it. All of his guard fell
over themselves to win her favor, because she was everything they thought a highborn lady should
be, and because she had been so happy and excited when they set off, and so generous with that joy,
that it had been difficult to deny her anything.

So it was a wonder no one missed it when, for the last stretch of their journey, she got quiet.

It wasn’t anything outward at all. She was still just as considerate, just as polite as always, and once
or twice she even sung them a song when Edd or Satin grew enough balls to ask her. But she spoke
little when not spoken to and smiled even less; gritted her teeth through her discomfort and refused to ask for help. Unless it was from Clegane - who did not even have to be told when she needed help getting up and down from her horse and when not - and whose fierce scowl stopped most anyone from getting too close to her.

The second night after they had to hastily leave the inn, she sat down by her tent and started mixing together some herbs in a mortar. Jon watched her work from the other side of the camp. He watched the way she kept the mortar still with the tips of her gloved hand, and used the pestle with the other. Jon would have offered to do it for her, but he knew he would have been refused. Politely, with a smile, but the answer would still have been ‘no thank you’. His cousin had a very low tolerance for being helpless; and an even lower one, it seemed, for looking it.

The clothes he’d gotten made for her did not fit her perfectly. The britches were fine, but the long doublet with the slashed sleeves that Dany so favored was a bit loose on her. He hadn’t taken as good a measurement of her as she had of him, apparently. And though he had not told her, she might very well know that the shirt she was wearing beneath it was his own - it was as black as the rest of the ones he owned - but she had not said anything. Indeed, she had said very little to him since that morning in the woods.

Jon knew why her mood had so darkened, of course: every day Jeyne and Mariah did not return, Sansa grew more worried, more taciturn, more drawn into herself; like a house with its windows boarded up. And though she did not seem to openly blame him, Jon could not help but feel that she was punishing him by keeping so silent and solitary. Which was a vain thought, he was at least aware of himself enough to know that. She wasn’t punishing him; it wasn’t even about him. He just felt it that way, because he wanted to be with her and she wanted to be alone.

It was Sam who finally got to her, doing his best to ease her out of her mood the only way he knew how: by talking about whatever he knew anything about – which was a lot - trying to pull Sansa into a conversation that had seem to divert her so before. That’s what Jon walked in on him doing one night, when they were two day’s ride away from Riverrun.

“It’s amazing actually. Nothing else is done quite like this in the whole Seven Kingdoms,” Sam was saying.

“What is he on about now?” Jon asked as he sat down at uncle Benjen’s side.

“How the High Septon is chosen,” Benjen answered without looking up from his bowl of stew.

“Once the High Septon is dead, the Most Devout are locked in the Great Sept of Baelor. The City Watch surrounds the sept and allows no one in or out except for those who bring food. And inside, the septons vote.”

“Fascinating,” Edd mumbled around a mouthful of bread. Sam did not catch his tone at all, his enthusiasm growing.

“It is! Each vote stands for one man or woman. They are all equals and they decide together. Unanimously!”

Edd made a face. “U-What?”

“They all have to agree,” Sam explained, making Pyp laugh.

“I wonder how elections don’t last years,” he asked between one mouthful and another, then he glanced at Sansa, who eating from her bowl with a care that made them all look beastly, and cleared
his throat, looking away.

“They do sometimes last a long time,” Sam said immediately. “Once it took the Most Devout three months to elect the new High Septon.”

“They choose their leaders in the Night’s Watch as well,” Uncle Benjen said, so out of the blue that it surprised Jon, who admittedly had not been paying much attention to him. “Everyone votes and the candidate one with the most votes wins.”

“Much more sensible,” Sansa said, and then seemed to immediately regret speaking, once she felt eyes on her. “It seems more reasonable than having to need the agreement of all members.”

“But the ways of the faith perhaps demand that kind of agreement,” Sam said, looking very satisfied and much calmer than he had been before, now that he’d managed to engage Sansa. Jon could not have loved Sam better than he did in that moment. “It’s not a commander they choose, but someone who will lead people’s souls. According to Maester Elwit, this solution was made to ensure that the choice was up to the gods.”

“Since only an act of the gods could make more than three people agree on anything,” Jon said, raising laughter all around.

“It makes sense!” Sam protested, but Jon just shrugged, happy to let his friend have his way.

“It also misses the point a bit, Sam,” Sansa said gently, immediately snagging Sam’s attention. “Unanimity or not, the choice is not in the gods’ hands, but in those of Most Devout.” Her smile was small, but there was the edge of a tease on her face. “Not quite the same thing.”

“You don’t think much of their practice?”

Sansa met her uncle’s eyes without faltering. “Not at all. I find it noble and sound. In theory. The practice of it is a different matter. They lock the Most Devout in the Great Sept, yes, and the City Watch guards all entrances. But at different points, the Goldcloaks have served the master who paid them best.” She turned to Sam then. “And beneath every voting round, there is another game going on. Estates are pledged, benefices. Documents transferred in the innards of roasted meats[2]. It’s not really a choice for the voice of the gods on earth; it’s a negotiation like any other.”

Silence followed her words, and Sansa seemed to grow uncomfortable the longer it went on.

“But… why?” Sam asked and beside him, Edd shook his head and just kept eating.

“Interest,” Jon immediately said. “Power, prestige, income. There’s a lot to be gained if one has sway with the faith. By the septons themselves, the family they come from, or the one that supported him.”

“Interfering with the matters of the faith is against the law, though. You could get stoned to death for that.”

“Yes. If found guilty,” Jon said and watched Sam frown.

“Are you upset, Sam?” Sansa asked him gently, touching his shoulder as if to soothe him.

Sam shrugged. “Just disappointed, I guess. Seems unfair.”

“It is. But it doesn't happen always. Since King Rhaegar came to the throne, the City Watch has been much more disciplined and therefore the things that unsavory people could get away with have become far fewer. Especially concerning matters of the faith. Five years ago, the queen petitioned the
council of the Most Devout to reinstate the rule that their members had to be chosen from septs all across Westeros, and she had her way. Even White Harbour sends someone now!"

“Truly?” Uncle Benjen seemed as surprised as everyone else. Sansa nodded, and turned to Sam again.

“Yes. Since then it’s been much harder to interfere with the High Septon’s election.” She smiled at him. “No one person can possibly bribe people who come from so many faraway places.”

“Well, that’s good.”

Sansa chuckled. “Yes, it is. The queen is wise in her choices.”

Yes, Jon thought to himself. The queen often was.

“Yes, the wisest course is not to have a need for any of this at all,” Uncle Benjen said then. “There are no septons in the North and we’re all the better for it. There is nothing between you and the gods, you pray in silence, in the privacy of your own thoughts and that’s the end of it.”

“Didn’t northerners use to make blood sacrifices to their gods?” Satin asked in a rush, and then blushed furiously when Jon, Sansa and Benjen looked at him at the same time. But whatever tension there was, Sansa’s laughter defused it immediately.

“Oh yes, we did. Everyone knows that,” Sansa said, smiling for what felt like the first time in days. “The Starks of old would drag their enemies to the foot of the heart tree and offer them to the old gods. Some say the Skagosi still hang the entrails of the condemned on weirwood branches as part of their punishment.”

Uncle Benjen smirked into his cup, and so did some of the men around the fire, but Satin paled considerably, and so did Sam.

“Truly, my lady?” Satin murmured, eyes fixed on Sansa.

“Oh yes. But human sacrifice is an old practice. One that has not been observed in a thousand years or more.” She turned to Satin, eyes dancing with the laughter she was containing. “If it was, I might have dragged one or two of you to the Isle of Faces when we passed it.”

Everyone laughed, even Jon snorted a bit in his drink. But Uncle Benjen did not. He was giving Sansa a strange, fixed look.

She did not notice it, however; she was looking at Satin.

“I don’t mean to offend, my lady. I just don’t understand how one can worship trees.”

“Come sit with me Satin,” she said, patting the space to her right. Satin obeyed.

“It’s not the trees we worship,” Sansa told him once he was seated. “Weirwoods are held sacred to the followers of the old gods because the Children of the Forest believed they were the gods. The faces they carved on the heart trees were put there so that the gods could see and hear us, witness our lives. So that we wouldn’t be alone. Religion in the North has no book of stories and rules, no septons, because it’s not about what happens after death, like with the Seven, or even what happens in life. It’s about memory and how it lives on.”

“Memory?”
Sansa nodded. She was so focused on Satin that she didn't seem to notice how everyone else was listening with morbid fascination. Some of Jon’s men were from the North, and you could always tell who they were just by the way they responded to this tale, or any other from their country. But none was paying more close attention than Uncle Benjen, who had stopped eating entirely and seemed not to so much as blink as he listened.

“Yes, memory. The glory of life does not simply melt away in death, to be judged and then set aside. Life closes in death, but it does not end there. It’s not forgotten or lost. It becomes memory and lives on through the gods who dwell in the weirwoods. The heart trees are the bearers of that memory and serve as connections to the land’s power and its past. Our past. They’re alive with it.”

Satin shivered. “Alive?”

Sansa shrugged. “Some say. It seems to be what my ancestors believed, anyway. It’s why they made blood sacrifices: maybe they thought they need to be fed blood to be appeased and since they are tied to the land and the trees, that’s where the sacrifice was to be made. It says something about the kinds of gods they are, doesn’t it?” She leaned into Satin a bit, smiled at him softly, probably to ease the distress that was quite visible on his face.

“But you’d have to see the weeping face of a heart tree to understand what that means, Satin. All their faces look a bit frightened, like they’re in distress. They do look alive, sometimes, the sap coming out of the carved eyes makes them look like they’re weeping blood. It used to scare me witless as a child.”

Satin huffed a breath. “It’s scaring me now, and I am not child.”

Sansa laughed.

“Holding all the history of the world must be distressing,” Sam murmured. “No wonder they’re weeping.”

“I remember as a boy we used to gather in the godswood for feasts. Some called them rituals,” Uncle Benjen said, without looking away from the fire. Some of the northerners around them nodded, smiling. “One is much the same as the other, I suppose. Harvest feasts, common prayers to shorten winters, to celebrate the coming of summer or stave away sickness in spring. My mother headed each and every one of them. The ladies of the house usually do, in the North.”

His grin was wolfish when he looked at Sansa. “They say Stark women of old used to pray to the gods in rituals that would have branded them witches south of the Neck. That if you married one, you might have seven healthy children, but you’d live in fear of her calling lighting down on you, if you displeased her.”

Sansa grinned. “They sound like fearsome creatures to behold.”

Uncle Benjen was still smiling, but it was different now. He nodded, without looking away from Sansa. “They are.”

“Were they witches? Really?” Satin asked, though he asked that of Sansa, not Benjen - he was smart enough to know who of the two would indulge him. And quick, too, as he dodged a slap at the back of the neck from Edd, who was sitting just behind him.

Their antics amused Sansa however, who chuckled.

“Well, I am a Stark and I am a woman. What do you think, Satin?” she asked in a mock whisper.
“Am I a witch?”

The tips of Satin’s ears turned red. “No, my Lady. You’re beautiful.”

The closer they got to Riverrun, the more people recognized Sansa Stark. Jon only took them through the Riverroad on the very last day of their journey, yet even so, every merchant, traveler or peasant that caught sight of her on her horse, stopped to stare and then whisper to the people around them. She heard her mother’s name so many times during that one morning, that she felt as if she was fifteen again, newly arrived in the Red Keep, being subjected to the curiosity of a thousand eyes.

The sight of Riverrun, its great walls rising up surrounded by the waters of the Trident, was both a relief and a stone dropping in her stomach. When they finally crossed the bridge and entered the courtyard, and saw who was waiting for them beyond the gates, Sansa almost fell off her horse.

She had not seen her uncle Edmure in years, but immediately she knew who he was. He looked so like Robb, her heart almost jumped out of her throat and right into her hands. The memory came to her unbidden and unstoppable: Robb in the courtyard of Winterfell, smiling as he hugged her goodbye, with snow melting in his hair.

Sansa felt her throat constrict.

However, it wasn’t Uncle Edmure who came forward to greet her first, but a man far older. A man she had seen before in the Red Keep, not even a year ago.

She greeted him with the same smile he was giving her. “Uncle Brynden.”

“My dear girl.”

As the rest of the people in the courtyard straightened from their bows for the prince of the Iron Throne, Brynden Tully helped Sansa from her horse and hugged her close.

Sansa laughed. “It’s so good to see you,” she murmured, face pressed to his chest.

“Aye, it’s good to see you too.” He held her at arm’s length and looked her over. “Though you look much changed.”

“You do not.”

“Ah, you lie prettily.”

“I am most sincere, as you well know.”

She knew Jon had come up behind her, because Brynden’s smile dimmed and he nodded at the prince before greeting him formally. Her uncle Edmure came to them then, and greeted Jon too before he kissed Sansa’s cheeks.

“My father extends his apologies, your grace, niece,” Edmure said, looking at them both by turns, “—for not greeting you himself, but his illness has confined him to his chair these days.”

“No need for apologies,” Jon said quickly. “We ask your hospitality, my lord.”

“It is given,” her uncle Edmure said.
He was more serious greeting Jon than when he had seen her. But then he really took the time to look at her and the affection showed all over his face.

“By the gods, you look so like Cat, I almost thought you were her as I saw you.” He laughed, his blue eyes so full of warmth. “Though of course, despite being all the rage among riding ladies now, Cat would never be caught dead wearing breeches and a coat.”

Sansa touched her throat, at the laces of her shirt that showed under her borrowed doublet. “Circumstances dictated it, I’m afraid.”

“Aye, we heard,” the Blackfish said as he looked from Jon to her. “Your ladies and your belongings made it here before you ever did.”

Sansa froze. “Oh, did they? Were they well?”

Ser Brynden shrugged. “As well as can be expected. Certainly looking better than you. Forgive me, niece, but you look exhausted.” He glanced at Jon with a small frown. “I would have thought the prince would keep an easier pace in consideration of you.”

“The prince did, which is why we are so late,” Sansa said immediately, before Jon could so much as open his mouth. She turned a small smile to him. “I’m afraid I slowed us down quite a bit.”

“Not at all,” Jon said dismissively. “We stayed away from the main roads for a great part of the journey for safety, that’s all.”

“It must not have been easy, riding through moors and accommodating a lady,” Ser Brynden said, surprising Sansa a bit. It was unlike her uncle to say something like that.

“I must disagree, Ser,” Jon looked amused at the thought. “I have never seen my men so polite, orderly, or so clean. It has made me think I should always take a highborn lady with me when I travel.”

Sansa rolled her eyes at him, though she saw how Uncle Benjen chuckled under his breath, just before he came over to greet both her uncles.

They were shown inside the moment the order was given for Jon’s men to be accommodated. As Edmure walked beside Jon in front of her, Sansa took Ser Brynden’s arm, who walked slowly for her benefit and chatted her up the entire time.

“The news of your coming was the best we have had in some time, niece. It cheered my brother up considerably,” Ser Brynden smiled at her, patting her arm. “He is very much looking forward to meeting you. But I think you would all benefit from a bit of rest, before you’re fit for company.”

“Is that your generous way of saying we look scandalously unpresentable?” Sansa asked, smiling as she looked at him from the corner of her eye.

“Of course, I would never say such a thing of a lady.”

In front of them, Benjen snorted.

“But you would say it of a prince?” Sansa dared, looking from the Blackfish to the back of Jon’s head.

“I did not,” Brynden reminded her carefully, and Sansa had to bite back her smile.
They were just about to be escorted at two different wings of the castle, so at the mouth of the corridor, Jon turned to look at her, hands behind his back and his face unsmiling, though his eyes were.

“You both know that I can still hear you.”

“Of course, your grace,” Sansa told him, feeling far less guilty at this little game they played, now that there was no one’s life on the line because of her carelessness. “If we are to speak of you behind your back, the least we could do is stay within earshot.”

“Very generous of you.”

“Thank you, I thought so.”

Jon smirked in that way he did, with only one corner of his mouth, before he bowed his head to her and her uncle and turned to the left, Edmure leading him and Uncle Benjen into the guest quarters. Sansa on the other hand turned right, entering the family wing.

“Your grandfather had your mother’s old room prepared for you. It overlooks the river. You will have a wonderful view of the sunrise in the morning.”

“Thank you, uncle.”

“Are you very tired, my dear? You need not attend the feast tonight, if you are.”

“I am not,” Sansa said, and found that she meant it. Jon had been lying when he said that they had not slowed down for her on the last stretch of their journey. She had noticed it, though nobody had mentioned it; they stopped more often, stopped sooner at dusk and started later in the morning. Of course, no one had made her feel like a burden, and for some reason that had made her feel even worse.

“But I so long for a bath, however,” Sansa added, under her breath. “The worst part of traveling like a man, I have found, is that after some time one starts to smell like one.”

Ser Brynden laughed loudly, the sound echoing.

“One should already be waiting for you in your room.”

She turned her head to look at him. “Should I not meet grandfather first? At least just to greet him.”

Her uncle patted her arm soothingly. “Don’t worry. He sleeps this time of the day. Besides – his orders were clear. ‘Greet the prince, settle his men. And give Sansa Stark whatever she wishes for’.”

Sansa looked at him with fond skepticism. “And had I asked for the moon?”

“Difficult,” Brynden decided after a moment. “But not impossible.”

iii.

It took some careful maneuvering to get to have that bath alone. Her ladies were anxious to tend to her – almost as anxious as Sansa was to be away from them. But she did manage by claiming shyness and after they put her clothes out on the bed, they closed the door behind themselves and left.

Sansa stripped of her clothes carefully, put them on the back of a chair so they could be washed and slipped into the hot water with a sigh. For the first long moments, she just submerged herself and
enjoyed the feel of the heat seeping into her body and loosening the knots put there by tension and exertion. Then she took up the white cloth placed by her bath and took meticulous care at cleaning herself. She lathered her hair twice, scrubbed under her nails, her feet, armpits, and between her thighs, and as she emerged from the tub smelling of lemon-flowers, she felt like herself again.

Among her things, carefully stored so that the jars would not spill, she found her ointments and could almost cry from relief. It wasn’t that her old wounds pained her, not really. They had already healed and scarred, but if they were not seen to, the skin chafed and itched horribly, pulling in that unpleasant way that reminded Sansa they were there. And she did not want a reminder.

Afterwards, she lay in bed, trying to rest for a few hours before she had to face the nobility of the Riverlands. Without her meaning to, her eyes kept going to the shirt she had been wearing for the last three days. The lapels, the embroidering on the cuff she could see that she knew matched the one she could not. That mended tear just around her fourth rib to the right, done gracelessly, but efficiently.

She’d meant to ask him for days who had taught him to sew.

Sansa turned her head the other way and closed her eyes. She needed to sleep.

viii.

She met her grandfather in his solar just before the start of the feast. She had chosen a pale blue dress for the night of a satin so fine it shimmered, with white embroidering along the cuffs of the sleeves that resembled a fish’s scales. With her red hair down in waves and the white fine shift peeking beneath the satin as was fashionable, she looked as Tully as she ever had. Her grandfather’s face crumbled a little when he saw her, and Sansa rushed to him, took his hands in hers and kneeled, so that he might look at her face better.

The questions he asked her were all normal and all seemed to fly by, until he got to the one that stunned her.

“And may I ask how you came to be here?”

Sansa blinked but did not let herself show more than that. Pushing the urge to respond with ‘by horse’, she answered. “The prince was kind enough to invite me.”

Ser Brynden, standing by the window closest to them, didn’t bother to hide the disbelief in his tone. “Kind enough?” He turned to face them. “So it was a random invitation?”

“Oh, I doubt that,” Sansa said with a smile. Jon had brought her here with a purpose, and she was sure both her grandfather and her grand-uncle were smart enough to figure that out for themselves.

“No, indeed. And you didn’t say no, when he asked you?”

Sansa tilted her head, considered her grandfather carefully. “Should I have?”

“No, of course not,” her grandfather said quickly. “I’m glad to see you, my dear. You were but a child last I laid eyes on you and look at you now.” His eyes shined as he did just that, the backs of his fingers caressing down her cheek so gently she hardly felt it.

“But you don’t want me here.” She did not need to have this confirmed. They would not have brought it up if it were not so.

“That is not true, niece.”
“You have walked into a complicated situation, Sansa,” Brynden said as he came to sit on the chair next to her.

Sansa set her cup down. “Is it really so bad? From what I understood, the negotiations on the treaty are all but over.”

Brynden snorted. “The Black Prince’s presence is what’s fucking it all up. Begging your pardon, Sansa.”

“I… don’t understand.”

“He’s is the manifestation of the king’s willingness to bend us to his pleasure,” her grandfather said slowly, passing a hand through his white beard, watery blue eyes staring into the distance.

Sansa thought about that a long moment. “Would you rather the king had sent someone else?”

“Hmm, not exactly. He was expected, after all,” her grandfather said slowly.

“He was?” What on earth?

“But he has a reputation for ruthlessness. If Aegon is his heir, Jon is his sword. Expected or not, him being here is as clear a threat as any.”

Sansa did not need to understand all they were saying, to know what they wanted from her.

“When he informed me of the situation, he did not show any inclination to do anything more than persuade all sides to agree with each other,” she told them, looking from one man to the other, waiting.

“His intention to make people agree has never been the problem,” Brynden said. “Rather, the means he employs to get them there.”

Her grandfather hummed.

“Indeed. Yes we shall see, we shall see.” Then he smiled at her, emerging from his thoughts “But for now, we have a feast to get to. And I mean to be the envy of all the men there, with the most beautiful lady in attendance at my side.”

ix.

The feast was exactly as Sansa had expected it would be. She sat by her grandfather’s side in his hall and for the first part of it, she ate her food and carefully listened to her uncle and her grand-uncle as they told her who the lords were, who were their wives and what families they came from. Who had a quarrel with whom; who was allied with whom, and for what gain. Disputed lands, connected families. It was all so familiar; Sansa could already feel the net building in her imagination, one string at a time, connecting them all.

Her grandfather laughed and pointed at the sons, too, inviting the ones who could not stop staring to present themselves to his niece, if they dared. Some did. One by one, she greeted them all, smiled to them all and heard their stories. Commended their wit and bantered with them when she thought she should. Made them all laugh with gentle teasing and harmless stories.

When the time came to dance, Sansa opened the floor with her uncle Edmure, and then did not sit back down for what felt like hours. When she was not dancing, she was being taken by the hand by giggling ladies and being introduced to the daughters and wives of the lords there, answering their
questions, talking of the newest fashions and delighting them with tales of the queen’s wit, the king’s wisdom, the Crown Prince’s kindness and Princess Daenerys’ intrepid riding. It was all such a practiced dance, whose steps she knew so well and thoroughly she did not even think of them anymore. She went from lord to lady all night, until she was convinced she had spoken to everyone, and none of them would leave this hall feeling offended for having been left out of her attention.

They told her things as well, though Sansa knew most of her information would be gathered in the days to come, as she sat down with these women to drink tea and embroider away, or when she went riding with them, invited them to sleep in her rooms and gather flowers with her for her grandfather’s solar like the good lady she was. Already she had enough pastimes planned to fill a week, when she remembered herself and her whole being screeched to a halt.

What was she doing, exactly? She could have forgiven herself for slipping into this creature out of habit, because this was how she’d survived her life for years and years and now it was part of who she was, a part she had accepted. But that was not why she was doing this. She would not lie to herself on that: already she was wondering who would help Jon and who would not, and what they might want in return for changing their mind. And all the while, she did not even know what Jon wanted, not really. She only knew what he had told her. There was a difference.

Sansa neared one of the tables set with drinks and filled a cup with water. Sipped at it slowly.

She knew that if she turned her head to the left just a fraction, she would see him. He had moved from his high table to talk to the lords and ladies in the room just as she had done, but it did not matter how much he moved. Sansa felt like she could find where in the hall he was at any given time. He was like a dark cloud, tugging at the strings of her attention and she knew without a doubt that if she turned now, she would find him staring at her. She could feel his gaze pressing against the side of her face like a touch. He could have been standing an inch from her, his forehead pressed against her temple like that morning, for how keenly she felt him.

It did not disturb her, exactly; though when she allowed herself to really think about it, it thoroughly discomposed her. She knew what it meant, what it felt like, when someone looked at her like they wanted to take something from her, whether she’d allow it or not.

Jon did not look at her like that. Nothing about him was like that, in truth. The way he looked was not about what he wanted from her; it was part of a game he wanted her to join in. Everything he did was like an invitation, a hand stretched palm up, waiting for her to take it.

Sansa turned her head a little, not quite to the side, but enough that she could see him from the corner of her eye. Immediately she looked away, breath caught in her throat, feeling strangely embarrassed that he caught her glance.

Why should she be? she asked herself as she squared her shoulders. If he saw her, it meant he had been looking at her first!

“You look beautiful, cousin.”

Sansa turned to face him. “Thank you, Jon.”

“Blue suits you.”

“Brings out my eyes.”

“I’ve been watching you work. Seeing you turn a room around is truly a thing of beauty.”

She raised her eyebrows at him. “I suppose I should not have expected a remark on the weather or
He tilted his head a bit, the smile on his face faint and crooked, the way she knew it was at his most sincere. “We’re a bit past idle chatting, are we not? I’ve never been fond of it anyway.”

Sansa could not answer. She could only look at him, at his eyes and how startling the grey of them seemed, framed by his dark lashes. How he’d trimmed his beard and tried to tame his hair; how fine a figure he cut standing there and how she could see the whiteness of his shirt peaking beneath his dark maroon doublet. She recognized those stitches.

“I haven’t seen you dance once tonight,” she said, blurting out the first thing that came to mind. “You don’t like to?”

She could tell just by the look on his face, by the way he bit his lip and shook his head, that he wanted to say something, but thought better of it. The part of her that had always demanded lemoncakes as dessert from her parents, was desperate to know what it was.

“I would have, but it would have been a waste of my time,” Jon finally said, looking up. “I could admire you much better from here.”

“Oh, practiced charm,” Sansa drawled, trying hard not to laugh at his face when there were so many people around. “My favorite kind.”

He pursed his lips, hiding his grin. “I’m telling the truth.”

“Perhaps you’re just an awful dancer and you don’t want anyone to know.”

Jon sighed. “I suppose we will never find out.”

Sansa chuckled, disbelieving and, for some reason, wanting to grab and shake him. “Do you really mean to make me ask you?”

“Well, I might say yes if you did.” He inclined his head towards her. “But you will have to ask me nicely.”

She snorted softly and placed her cup on the table again. “I think I’d rather go and find a more willing partner.”

She took a single step away from him when Jon stepped to her left and took her hand, leading her to the group of dancers in the middle of the hall, and Sansa knew – she knew – that he’d done that just so that he wouldn’t have to take her injured hand.

In that moment, she might have loved him.

x.

The very next morning, they broke their fast together in her grandfather’s solar. If Jon had had it his way, they would have been alone. But he could not have it his way, so they were joined by some ladies that had added themselves to Sansa’s company, her grandfather and his son, the Blackfish and Uncle Benjen. Jon did not feel at all guilty for not paying the most attention to the conversation going on around him, since it seemed to range from the boring to the uninteresting.

Instead he thought back to the night before; how he had seen Sansa Stark finally in her element, immersed in the dance of a court that was not hostile to her, but rather thrived at her attention. How she was a master at controlling a hall full of people with difficult tempers and interests and made it
look effortless.

Jon could not help but admire her for it. He always found watching the best at their work a fascinating endeavor. And Sansa was nothing short of a master at her craft. A lady indeed.

She was most herself, however, when she danced, he thought, as he watched her butter her bread and take a small bite, turning to listen with rapt attention at the young girl sitting next to her. Jon might have seen more graceful dancers, but none who seemed to enjoy it quite so much, or who made a more striking sight in their joy.

And nothing compared to the stricken look on her face when he had lifted her by the waist and then set her down on her feet again slowly.

They hardly shared more than five words together, but Jon did not see her again until that night, when he declined the invitation of the river lords to join them for an excursion in the closest town, no doubt to get drunk and visit the closest whorehouse. Instead, he snuck to Sansa’s solar, where he knew she would be.

Jeyne Westerling had been right: she was there and alone, perched on the window seat, sewing. She has not been expecting him, because though she called for him to enter after she knocked, she did not look up from her work until Jon cleared his throat. She did look up then, and promptly winced.

Jon reached her in three strides. “Did you poke yourself?”

“It’s nothing,” Sansa said immediately, sucking at the tip of her finger then looking at him expectantly.

Jon just shrugged. “A little bird told me you’d be having your supper alone. I decided to invite myself to keep you company.”

Sansa rolled her eyes, and continued her sewing as Jon sat himself across from her.

“Jeyne should be more careful.”

“How did you know it was her who told me?”

“You like her better than you like Mariah, so you would ask her first.” She looked at him over her lashes. “That, and Mariah is in the village.”

“I would ask whoever I came across first, actually,” Jon said.

She put down the cloth she had been embroidering and looked him in the eye. “Would you?”

“No,” Jon admitted with a smile. “I like Jeyne Westerling better because she likes you better. She’s more likely not to betray you.”

“That’s right,” Sansa pulled her legs up to her chest and wrapped her arms around them, setting her chin on top of her knees to watch him. “So, why are you here Jon?”

“I just told you.”

“You told me what you were doing. Not why.”

“Such a careful lady, aren’t you? Very well. I missed you and did not like to think of you alone.” She laughed at that, but her eyes were kind. “Though if you prefer your solitude, I will leave.”
“No. Stay.”

Jon’s heart lurched a bit in his chest.

Sansa uncurled from her perch on the windowsill and walked to the table in the middle of the room. Poured two glasses of wine. “Tell me of this septon I keep hearing so much about. The one that calls himself the Sparrow.”

So he did.

xi.

They had finished their meal hours ago but had not moved from the table. Jon watched her shred the orange peel in her hands into tiny little pieces as she thought over all that he had told her.

“So - half the lords in attendance last night used the Sparrow to oust the merchants from the Westerlands who had settled in the Riverlands,” she said, concise. “And now they find themselves with a fanatic of their own making on their hands.”

“That would be the short of it, yes.”

“I wonder…” but she did not explain what it was she wondered, eyes staring into the void for long moments before they came back to his. “This man would not be so sure in his foothold, had he not been backed by these same men and used to do their dirty work. What they did should be illegal. Mass displacement of a population is punishable by the king’s law.”

“It would have been, had the river lords done it themselves.” Jon nodded. “But they didn’t, did they?”

“And now they want you to rid them of their trouble? In exchange for signing the treaty?”

Jon sighed and leaned back on his chair. “I doubt that will be the end of it. It’s bound to be part of the negotiation, however.”

“Part of it. What is the other part?”

“Don’t know. We meet tomorrow, immediately after we break our fast.” Jon sat up, folded his arms on the table. “I would like you to be there.”

He watched a small smile stretch on her lips. In the candlelight, half her face was in the shadow, the other half looked like it was made of milk and flames.

“My grandfather wanted the same thing,” she told him. “I think he expects me to negotiate on his side.”

“He is a wise man.”

She chuckled. Leaned her cheek on her hand as she looked at him with heavy-lidded eyes that glinted in the low light. The way she considered him tightened the already tense chord curled inside him.

Jon moved a bit in his seat, trying to find his comfort again.

“I find myself conflicted.”

“My interest and his are not in conflict,” Jon said then, reaching for his wine even though he knew
he should not. He needed to be sharp around her, if only because she looked so good like this, relaxed and calm, that all he wanted was to cross the distance around them and bury his head between her thighs for an hour.

“My grandfather doesn’t think so. They are very suspicious of you, though I did assure them that you are nothing but a gentleman.”

“Thank you.”

“So my question is, why I should help you at all?”

“I would be in your debt,” Jon said immediately. Anyone who had ever known him would never have believed the words had slipped past his lips so easily, but they did.

“Would you? What a fascinating perspective.”

“I know men who would kill for the opportunity.”

She chuckled. “Of having you owe them something?”

“Yes. All those people that you asked about me, they had nothing to say about my efficiency?”

“Some. But I also know that the only way to make someone pay their debt is to be able to hold such a thing over them. It requires reciprocity; an equal standing. I have neither, therefore you being in my debt is a promise I cannot force you to keep.”

“You would have my word.”

“Yes, I would, wouldn’t I? I admit I am tempted,” she said as she straightened her head and put her chin on her hand instead, without looking away from him. She said she was tempted but Jon knew it was a lie. This whole thing was a game – whatever Sansa was going to do, she had already decided. This was not about her making up her mind. Though Jon had to admit, whatever her reasons, he was enjoying her attention. She was looking at him so intently, hardly blinking at all, though there was a laziness to her manner that made the whole thing appear more than just careful. Being the center of her undivided attention like this, like she wanted to eat him whole, was more intoxicating than the wine.

Jon, for his part, remained calm as ever. As if not having her fold for him immediately did not bother him at all. As if it did not matter that she was practically going back on her own word, the one she had given when they had made their bet that day on the shores of the Blackwater.

“You did not tell me the truth of why you brought me here, however,” she said, expecting him to remember. To know what she was talking about.

For the first time, Jon frowned. “I did not lie to you.”

“No, but it wasn’t the whole truth either: You don’t want me to just smile and charm my way through my grandfather’s bannermen. You want me to spy on them through their wives and daughters.”

Jon took a deep breath. “I just want to understand them, that’s all.”

“Understand what they want, you mean. To better manipulate them.”

Jon thought this over a moment then shrugged, as if she’d just guessed a game and nothing more. He
said nothing, nor did he look like he was going to. So Sansa rose to her feet, surprising him, and
closed the distance between them. She stopped when she was standing just over him, and leaned
against the edge of the table, hands folded in front of her, looking at him as if she wanted nothing
better than to look inside his skull for answers instead of having to extract them from his lips one by
one. Jon for his part hadn’t moved at all but to tilt his head up a bit to better see her.

“Why are you silent?”

She almost looked angry at him. Jon was stunned. “What would you have me say?”

“You could demand I do your bidding. You could threaten me.”

“Why the fuck would I do that?” He said it around a small laugh, as if the prospect was the height of
stupidity.

“Because you can! Because you need something done and I am vexing your patience.

“You obviously don’t know the depth of my patience.”

No, but she was starting to get an idea. “Because I am in the palm of your hand!”

Jon tilted his head to the side a bit, smiled at her in that gentle way of his that she had not seen but
directed at her own self.

“Then it would be quite cruel to force you, would it not?”

Sansa scoffed. “What, you’ve never forced anyone to do as you commanded before?”

“I have, when I’ve needed to. It has never been my opening move, despite what anyone says.” Jon
straightened on his chair then, ending up much closer to her than she had anticipated he’d be. She
glanced down at his lips and then back into his eyes, startled.

“And if you were in the palm of my hand,” he whispered, smile never faltering, “then I would hold
you gently.”

Sansa rose to her feet. She felt too restless to stand still so she crossed the room to stand in front of
the unlit fireplace.

“You seem unhappy with my answer.”

“Your answer does you credit, but you must understand helplessness very little, if you expect me to
be grateful for the mercy of not being crushed.”

“Yes.” The word was spoken so close to her, she felt it crawl up the back of her neck, as present and
real as a touch. She had not even heard him move. “And words whispered through prison bars lose
their charm, don’t they?”

Sansa did not answer. She was starting to feel that she was losing her footing with him again.

“Though I would remind you that I did not ask for your gratitude. You were the one who demanded
my reasons. It wasn’t something I was going to hold over you.” She could hear the smile in his
words. “You’re just angry because you can’t immediately figure out why.”

Sansa turned to face him.

“I am, yeah.” She admitted it freely. Angrily. Openly. “And what would the king have to say about
your conduct in this matter?"

Jon shrugged. “What the king doesn’t know can’t hurt him. And since the king and his council did not see your value, then I feel no guilt in not having them benefit from it.”

“They don’t see my value. But you do?”

“I see it better than they do, I think.”

“And you like what you see.”

Jon smiled at her. He looked her over from the hem of her skirt, so artfully chosen to mirror the simple style of the Riverlands, to the tip of her nose, her eyes, her round mouth and that freckle at the bow of her lips.

“I like you very much. And I think you like me, as well.”

Her eyes narrowed on him.

“You’re very presumptuous.” But she did not sound any particular way about it. She was stating fact.

“I can be. But not in this, am I?”

“I don’t know,” she finally said as she sat down on the double seat by the fire, though she was smiling as she spoke. “I’ll have to think about it.”

Sansa said nothing for long moments, just looked at him. Jon waited, hands linked behind his back so that she could not see the tension in his curled fist. Especially when her composure looked so easy, so natural, as if there was little beneath that could ever be disturbed.

“You haven’t asked,” she said without preamble, so softly it was almost a whisper.

Jon frowned, not understanding.

“Everyone asks, sooner or later.” She licked her lips, uncomfortable but pressing on regardless. “About my hand. And you’ve seen more than most. But you haven’t asked.”

Jon fought the urge to scowl. “You will tell me when you want to tell me. Or you won’t.” He shrugged. “I certainly won’t force my morbid curiosity on you.”

Of course not, Sansa thought. He was proving to be, in every way, an unopened box. Every time she thought she had figured him out, he found a way to surprise her again.

“Thank you, Jon.”

“No need for that.”

“Right. Of course not. Well, I have decided that I will help you.”

“Wonderful.”

“But I want to read the treaty first. And I want you to promise to answer any questions I have truthfully.”

“I agree, and I accept.” He held out his hand so they could shake on it. Sansa put her hand in his
with a small smile.

“Shall we part as friends, then?”

Jon laughed. “We’re not parting.”

Her smile became a grin. “Right.”

“But we are reconciled?”

“Yes.” Though the more Sansa thought about it, the less it felt true, simply because she did not feel like she had truly been at odds with him. Her quarrel had been with herself more than anyone else.

Jon nodded slowly, and then gently pulled her hand towards him, until the back of her hand pressed against this chest. He held her so loosely, she could have withdrawn whenever she wanted, but she did not. She only looked, and waited.

“You should not be ashamed of your scars. They are proof that someone hurt you, and you survived. There is no shame in that.”

Sansa lifted her chin a fraction.

“I know.” One corner of her lips, that place that usually gave away her feelings when she wanted to hide them, curved up a little. “I am not ashamed. I’d just…rather not have to deal with the attention.”

She’d rather not deal with the questions that everyone felt so entitled to ask, she found it strange when one person did not. The thought made him angry, but that was not the point at the moment. It was something else that he needed to tell her. That he had needed to even since he saw the smooth expanse of her back and the scars dotted across it cruelly.

“It’s dangerous to let people forget who you are, Sansa.”

“For you, maybe. Not for me. I am happy to let them forget.”

Jon shook his head. “Underestimation only goes so far. It is safer for your enemies to fear you; they will dare less.”

“I would have thought it would be better not to have any enemies.”

They chuckled together at that.

“Do tell, if you ever manage that.”

Sansa lowered her voice, as if she was confessing a secret. “And it is better for one’s enemies to dare more, and more recklessly, less prepared for what they’re facing. It makes them far easier to deal with. I think you of all people would agree with that.”

Jon had to rein in the urge to take her face in his hands. He might have explained it away a thousand ways but the simple truth was that he just wanted to touch her. She was so close he felt her breaths fanning across his face, the warm scent of flowers coming from her hair and her skin overwhelming him, heady, going straight to his head. Still, he wanted her closer.

He wanted to laugh.

“What?”
“Nothing,” Jon answered. “I was thinking how wrong I have been.”

“About what?”

“I thought we were so different, you and I.” He pressed his forehead against hers for a moment before straightening again, and grinned when she did not even blink at the closeness, like she didn’t notice at all. Like it was normal enough that it did not even crack her calm, let alone break it. “But we’re the same. We’ve just had to survive the world in different ways, that’s all.”

Her smile fell a little. He could see her mind turning, working on his words, dismantling them. The elation left him as he watched her grow serious.

“Does that upset you?”

“No.” She said it without hesitation. “I was just thinking of what that meant.”

She took a deep breath and Jon felt her hand slip from his. “Goodnight, Jon. Thank you for your company.”

Jon leaned down, kissed her cheek lightly. Felt her breath hitch and lingered as he took a deep breath of her. “Goodnight, Sansa.”

Jon didn’t even remember how exactly he made his way to his room, only that he did. He stripped and fell into his bed, knowing sleep would be difficult. How would she like to be kissed? It was an obsessive thought, one that had not left him alone all evening, drumming against his forehead, demanding to be acknowledged. Now that he let it loose, others followed, one more obscene than the next, banging loudly against the inside of his skull, making the muscles low on his belly twitch.

What would she sound like?

He could almost imagine it, she was so close to the surface of his imagination.

She had a wonderful mouth and he wanted to kiss her so badly it had turned into a physical ache, one that had nothing to do with his cock and everything to do with the fact that he knew – he could feel it – that Sansa Stark would like to be kissed for hours. And he would.

He’d bet his life her cunt tasted delicious.

Jon groaned, laughing at himself as he shoved his face against a pillow, telling himself to get a fucking grip. He was no boy of thirteen anymore and he had no intention of having a wank at the thought of Sansa Stark for fuck’s sake.

He fell asleep that way, with his face shoved in a pillow and a straining cock pressing against the featherbed. So it was no wonder that she entered his dreams too, red hair like a cloud around him, her arms and her thighs around him, and kissed him there as well.

---

[1] **THIS** is what I imagine her wearing. Not period appropriate either lol, but it was the only photo I could think of, of a woman dressed in men’s clothes. (by the way, that’s my tumblr – you can talk to me there at any time.)

Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)

[3] Inspired generally, and this bit specifically, by this post, which inspired a great deal of one particular plot point.

[4] The title of this chapter is from this moment right. I was going to call this chapter something else, but then I came to this part and I realized that I couldn’t – that it had to be this and the culmination of their realization: that they’re different and the same, at the same time ;)
Chapter Notes

Note: I know these notes go in the end of a story usually, but whatever. I just really want to thank you guys who have continually given me such encouragement and praise, and just a lot of love. Your wonderful feedback has really helped me move this story forward at a pace that has really been strange and unusual for me. I haven’t written like this in years and I honestly think that 50% of that is due to the support you guys have constantly give me. Thank you so much.

Also, an apology: I edit this myself, and because I’m not patient enough to like, wait a week and then go back to the new chapter and edit once I have some distance, this story has a lot of annoying typos and the like. Once im done, I will go back and polish, but for now, im trying to avoid feeding my perfectionism that way because I know it will inevitably make me get stuck.

viii. blood of Winterfell

- i -

“I sleep. I dream. I make things up that I would never say.
I say them very quietly.”

Richard Silken

i.

When Jon walked into the hall in which the lords were to gather that morning, he had expected to be the only one there, but he was greeted by the sight of the Lord of Riverrun and his son, speaking in low voices to each other. They had already taken their seats, Hoster Tully at the head of the table and Edmure to his right. The snow white hair and beard made Hoster Tully’s lined face look leathery, and though old age had made his deep-set eyes look watery, they were still a startling blue, and they glinted with sharp intelligence.

Jon walked forward and bowed his head to father and son both. “My lords.”

“Young Prince. Please, take a seat. As our guest of honor, I have reserved the seat to my left for you.”

Edmure rose. “I will bring them in.”
“Yes.” The old man hummed, following his son’s retreating back until the door closed. Then he turned to Jon. “I hope my hospitality has been to your satisfaction, your grace.”

“Unfailingly so, my lord.”

“I hear you have struck a friendship with my granddaughter.”

Jon knew better than to show any reaction. “I have.”

“And what is your interest?”

Jon raised his eyebrows just a little. “Sansa is my cousin. We are family.”

“Hmm. Is that why the King sent you to settle this dispute? Because you are her family and therefore I should consider you as good as my family?”

Jon contained his snort, but let his disbelief reflect on his face. “I do not think, Lord Hoster, that that was the king’s intent.”

“And what of your intent?” Hoster Tully leaned his head against the back of his high chair and looked at Jon, raising his bushy eyebrows as he did so. “Your intent in bringing my granddaughter here with you.”

Jon looked at his host with subtle surprise.

“She spoke fondly of Riverrun. I thought it only courteous to invite her along, since I was coming here.”

Lord Tully chuckled, wheezing a little. “Yes, courteous. That is what you’re known for.” And then immediately, and quite reminiscently of his granddaughter: “Is it true you killed a man for thinking you were named Blackfyre, years ago?”

“No.” Jon kept calm deliberately. “I killed him because he thought to speak of my mother in a way no man should ever speak of a lady.”

Jon sat down; set the documents he had been carrying on the table, before he carefully poured himself some tea, instead of wine. The old man wanted to provoke him, but this would not be the hill Jon chose to die on, out of spite if nothing else. If Hoster Tully wanted to test his boundaries, he would have to try a bit harder.

“Of course, of course. Ungallant. So it was not because he called you a bastard?”

“Not at all. I’ve never cared what people called me,” Jon said with a shrug. He met Lord Tully’s eyes squarely. “Though everyone else always seems to.”

“Cannot blame them. The last time someone with your judicial status was as close as you are to the Iron Throne, there was war in this country that lasted a generation.”

Jon allowed one corner of his lips to curl upwards. Judicial status! The old fart had jokes.

“So everyone tells me. Though I’ve never been good at knowing whether the people speaking thus are issuing a threat to my life, or speaking treason to me.”

Lord Hoster’s laugh was a dry, scratchy thing. “Very well, very well. So the king has not sent you here to test your mettle after all.”
Jon smiled thinly. “I wouldn’t say that: I learn something new every day. It’s the beauty of living. But I have come here to see how I can be of assistance.”

Hoster Tully chuckled. “Ah, assistance. The world keeps changing but some things remain ever constant. It is a comfort,” he spoke as if he was giving Jon advice, but his eyes were ice cold. “When it is not a terror.”

The double doors opened, and Edmure came through, followed by the Blackfish and other lords, with Sansa among them, who seemed to be deep in discussion with the Blackwood heir and his father.

Jon sat up.

“My lords!” Hoster Tully called, scratchy voice surprisingly strong. “Let us all be seated and begin this dull affair.”

Sansa glanced at her grandfather but gave no more sign of her surprise than that. She walked to her uncle’s side, who pulled out the chair immediately to his right and offered it to her as the Blackfish sat down at her other side. Just as she took her seat the other twelve or so lords took their own, in far less graceful a fashion. And then, the negotiations started.

ii

It was past their second meal of the day, which they all took at the same table they had been sitting since morning, that Jon realized two very important things.

The first was that he would have to negotiate himself with at least six of these quarrelsome lords, who understood he was there only to get them to sign the treaty and wanted to exploit this unexpected need to the best of their ability. They were delicate but not quite unreadable in their willingness to even engage him in singlehanded negotiations without bringing their Lord Paramount into it, even though Hoster Tully was sitting there with them. And for his part, Lord Tully seemed all too happy to let Jon wrestle with his lords and left this part of the unpleasantness to him with a satisfied look on his face that meant he knew exactly what he was doing.

The second – and most important - was that the real reason why he had been brought here was not the treaty at all, but this septon that called himself the Sparrow, whose zealous preaching had incensed the people in the south and north of the Riverlands to the point where the lords around the table were dreading an uprising.

“Now they have taken over Fairmarket and north of the Green Fork. They spread like a disease, burning books and clothes and whatever else of value they find, calling them ‘vanities’ that partake in the corruption of the soul,” one of the Freys said scornfully.

What he did not mention, but everyone around that table understood, was that if these people so chose, controlling the Green Fork could mean choking the river of trade. By the few of his sermons that they had read and passed around the table, was easy to discern that this Sparrow was not a man of half-measures who failed to understand that he was putting people in danger by provoking the lords with his extremism.

“This leech speaks of the Riverlands as if the very land was born inside of him,” Lord Lothson scoffed. “But he was born a stone’s throw away from Old Oak! A reachman! And has been in residence in the Riverlands for a mere twelve years. Compared to centuries of my family.”
“And mine.” Another voice came from down the table, to the cheering of most there.

“Yet you supported him, initially. All of you, did you not?” Jon said flatly. The silence that followed his words was tense. Jon did not react at all to the looks of surprise he got, but rather took note of those that seemed nonplussed that he had that information.

“Allow me to be clear, my lords,” Jon continued. “You are in a tariff war with the Westerlands and the king has decreed that merchandise from the Riverlands will be banned from the Crownlands and anywhere south of them until this matter is settled and the treaty with the Crown is signed.”

The response was a riotous as Jon expected.

“That will ruin us!”

“Every nobleman and merchant and pauper must share responsibility. And as for this Sparrow - he remains in power by your support,” Jon said firmly, looking at them one by one.

“Your grace, we simply wished to rid ourselves of overbearing influence of the westerner. That cause was no less desperate.”

Jon nodded, mouth set in a firm line. “Yes. And hindsight is a great thing, isn’t it? Wonderful thing. Unfortunately it usually comes far too fucking late[2]. Begging your pardon, my lady,” he added absently.

Sansa merely waved his words away, her eyes sharp as she took in the conversation.

“We would gladly have them back now,” one of the men said.

The Blackfish snorted. “Much good may that do you.”

“I am also starting to understand, my lords, that the real reason I am here is to deal with a problem that none of you seems to want to touch.”

“Matters of the faith fall under the jurisdiction of the Crown, do they not?” Hoster Tully asked. “Since the Crown is the protector of the faith.”

“We would be violating the king’s law by ridding ourselves of this septon, who could then hold us accountable in front of the king and the High Septon for encroaching on his rights,” Edmure added, looking from his father to Jon, who shook his head.

And if that Sparrow did that, the people of the Riverlands, devoted as they were, might string one lord or two up by their feet for their trouble, Jon thought.

“So a representative of the king should then deal with the man. I understand,” Jon finished their reasoning for them, leaning back on his seat. In truth, he rather liked the open-handed way that they presented themselves. He rather liked a straightforward deal.

“I’m glad that you do, your grace, since the situation is more dire that it appears,” Lord Vance said, his black eyes steady on Jon’s. His lands were just south of the Oldstones, so Jon could understand his intensity. “The Sparrow has his followers, who are organized. And I have met with the man on many occasions: he will not be moved unless a mountain falls upon him, and he incites violence at every turn.”

“The High Septon must have him excommunicated,” Lord Mooton proposed.
The Frey man banged his fist on the table. “I second that.”

“I do not!” Jon and Ser Brynden said within the same breath. They shared a look, both surprised to find each other in agreement despite their mutual dislike.

“Why ever not?” Stefron Frey asked, looking from one to the other. But before either could speak, Hoster Tully did.

“There is no High Septon yet, for one. And the king’s first act upon the choosing of one cannot be to ask for the excommunication of one of his brothers,” Jon explained. But that was not even the half of it.

"And what is your opinion, Lady Stark?” Lord Hoster asked, turning to look at his granddaughter.

There were papers spread out in front of Sansa. As the discussion went on, she had read the copies of the septon’s sermons that the lords had supplied; and not just one or two as they were passed around the table, but all of them. She seemed to have divided into three separate piles now that she was done and glanced at them before she answered.

“I stand with Ser Brynden and Prince Jon, my lord,” she said, her voice calm and composed.

Hoster Tully leaned forward, both hands folded on top of his cane. “Tell me why, granddaughter.”

She looked at her grandfather and then at the men around him.

"From his sermons and how you all speak of him, he sounds like a man who would happily die a martyr," Sansa said carefully.

Jon nodded. "Yes. He’s practically been begging for it."

"It would prove right what he has been saying about the corruption in the faith and the capitol’s interference," Brynden grunted.

“And thus catapult him into greater glory,” Sansa added, as the Blackfish nodded.

"Not to mention that it wouldn’t even shut him up. He’d just move his sermons in the town squares," Jon said and Sansa nodded just as he did.

“And build a bigger bonfire[31],” she added.

Someone down the table chuckled. “Can the lady now predict the future?”

The looks Edmure, Brynden and Jon threw down the table would have curdled milk, but before any of them could so much as open their mouths, Hoster Tully slammed his cane on the table with surprising strength and so suddenly, that it startled even Jon, whose hand immediately went to his belt, grasping the hilt of his dagger. The beautifully carved fish handle of Lord Hoster’s cane broke in two. One half fell to the floor, the other slid down the mahogany surface of the table all the way to the middle of it.

In the silence that followed you could have heard a butterfly flap its wings.

“Young Master Frey,” Hoster Tully said calmly, as if nothing at all had just happened. “You will address Lady Stark with the respect that is due to her, or you will be escorted from my hall and never be allowed back, so long as a Tully dwells here.”
“I mean no offence to the lady, who is a charming creature. But she is not of the Riverlands. One might be pressed to ask oneself why her voice should be heard in such an internal matter.”

“So not only do you insult my granddaughter and guest, in my own hall, but you also question my judgment?” Hoster asked quietly, and Jon had to admire the threat that lay just beneath that calm.

“No, my Lord, I-”

“Lady Stark is my sister’s daughter,” Edmure said, interrupting Stefron Frey curtly. “And until such a time as I marry and have sons and daughters of my own, she is my heir. Therefore her voice shall be heard.”

“You have two brothers; do you not, my Lady?” Roger Piper asked after a moment, looking genuinely confused.

“Three, my lord, but the North follows absolute primogeniture in all matters of inheritance.” Sansa’s smile was faint, and did not reach her eyes. “I know it is not the same in the Riverlands, but what my grandfather meant, I think, is that in the highly unlikely case where my uncle does not marry and have his own heirs, it might insult my father to claim one of his children and snub another, insulting the custom that of his people have followed since the days of the Dawn Age[4].”

“And do we not get a say in the matter, since the northern custom is now being observed in the south?”

“You obviously only use that hole on your face to shove food in and spout shit out, Frey,” the Blackfish growled.

Stefron Frey rose to his feet. “I will not be spoken to in that manner, Ser!”

“You will be spoken to however I fucking please, after you’ve insulted my blood twice under my own roof!”

Sansa rose to her feet slowly. “My lords!”

She had not raised her voice exactly, but the firmness of her tone was so unexpected to the men there that it got their attention. The moment it did, she softened it with a smile.

“It is plain to see that our tempers are frayed. I am certain that Lord Frey, being a courteous lord, only meant to sincerely expand his own understanding of the matter.”

She paused, waited, eyes fixed and unblinking on Stefron Frey, who rose and bowed. His little ferret face twitched into a smile that was anything but sincere. Jon’s hand itched for his dagger. He might cut that little smirk a bit wider into his face, if the Frey was so fond of keeping it there.

“As my lady says. I meant no offence and I sincerely apologize, if I have given any.”

“Not at all, my lord,” Sansa said after a moment.

“Ignorance is certainly something that cannot be held against you, Stefron,” Lord Vance said, raising a few chuckles up and down the table, diffusing the tension and making the Frey’s ears redden.

“We are all tired it seems, and would benefit from a reprieve,” Sansa added gently.

Hother Whent rose to his feet. He was a massive man, tall with wide shoulders and a black beard that had not given way to age even though his hair had started to grey. “My lady, your gentle touch
The rest of the men rose to their feet and bowed to their lord, before leaving the room.

Sansa sat back down on her seat heavily, once the last of them left the hall and a servant closed the doors behind them.

“Well, at least it only fell apart at the end,” she said with a sigh.

Hoster chuckled. “My dear, no one was punched in the face and there were raised voices only five times. It was a stunning success.”

“Stefron Frey needs a lesson in manners.” Jon said, teeth gritted tightly around the words.

The Blackfish seemed unimpressed, as he took a gulp of his wine. “Good luck with that.”

“I don’t need luck.” Jon said darkly, making Sansa look at him.

He looked away quickly. “So. I rid you of the fanatic. You sign the treaty? That about it?”

Hoster Tully nodded, as if it had been obvious the whole time. “In a nutshell, yes.”

iii

He had found her on the battlements of the western tower, watching the sun go down over the Trident. Jon knew she was aware he was there. Sansa was always aware of who came and went around her – she hated it especially when people moved where she could not see them. He noticed it every time she straightened, shoulders tense, every time someone stepped behind her back. It was an instinct he was far too familiar with not to recognize it in someone else.

She was quiet and very still, leaning against the parapet with her chin resting on her folded arms. The sunlight reflected on the river as if it was made of jewels and washed the forest in gold and reds. She watched the sun dip beneath the horizon and Jon watched her, as the last of the daylight kissed her golden.

“I think you need to meet him yourself,” Sansa said without looking at him. “See what kind of a man he is.”

“The Sparrow.”

Sansa nodded, a small line appearing between her brows the way it did when she was thinking hard about something. “There is something there in his sermons.”

“What?”

She turned to look at him. “Something true.”

Jon felt his eyebrows go up. “What do you mean?”

She reached into her pockets and pulled out a piece of paper Jon recognized, and started reading.

“Do you believe the gods would deceive us? No, and neither do I. Their light shines true. But you do wonder what their light illuminates. And I answer to you: King’s Landing! This city’s winding streets and dark recesses, in which shadows are cast, not by buildings but by people! A city where
Sansa looked up; folding the letter and putting it back into her pocket. “This is a far more dangerous man than the river lords are letting on. They know it too – that’s why they’re so willing to pass it to my grandfather to deal with, who was happy enough to pass it to you.”

“He’s a fanatic.”

“A fanatic who denounces the corruption of the faith, the interference of others in its matters. Who cries out for justice, as if the faith is supposed to give it to them.”

It dawned on him quickly, what she meant. “You think he wants to bring back the Faith Militant?”

Sansa shrugged. “Lord Vance said that his followers are organized. Still, my personal views on this aside, both the High Sparrow and King’s Landing are too far away to be the real reasons why he makes these kinds of speeches, Jon. The real one must be closer to home. Why is he speaking about lack of justice and why are people are following him, if they don’t think it’s true?”

“Well, what point he might have does not give him the right to incite people to violence.” Jon stepped closer to her and lowered his voice. “The river lords are happy to leave this to me because they would benefit either way: if I succeed, they are safe. If I fail, they can point people’s scorn to the Crown and the Black Dragon. But if there is an uprising and people with steel clash with people without, what do you think will happen, Sansa?”

“But don’t you think this deserves some attention?” Sansa insisted. “People who have these kinds of words risk their lives. I do not believe they ever do that lightly.”

Jon sighed and leaned against the parapet, crossing his arms. “No, you’re right. I need to see this man for myself.”

The last of the day died around them as they stood there keeping each other company in silence. Slowly, the night came and one by one, stars started appearing into the sky. Jon knew they would have to go down to join the others in the Great Hall soon, but the truth was, he had little patience left for people. He’d rather just stay up here in silence with Sansa than risk stabbing a fork into Stefron Frey’s hand for whatever horseshit was bound to come out of his mouth.

“What are your personal views?”

Sansa seemed puzzled. “On what?”

“Do you think the king’s justice had failed in the Riverlands?”

Sansa looked away from him, choosing to stare at the horizon instead. “I don’t know enough about the Riverlands to answer you that. Though I am learning.”

“And what have you learned so far?”

“Very little, in truth.”

Jon laughed. “Stop avoiding my question.”
“I’m not. I don’t understand your question, it’s too vague.” She looked at him. “What you mean by the king’s justice? Define justice, even. What does it look like to you, when it fails? Narrow down the Riverlands, as well, and maybe then I will be able to answer.”

Jon watched her profile, how her brows were furrowed, her downturned mouth. He should not be speaking of justice to Sansa Stark. She might suggest he should bring her his father’s head - who should he be loyal to then?

“Do you know Maege Mormont?”

“I do.” He’d met her once but she’d made an impression, and so had her eldest daughter, who had almost knocked him into the dirt in the training yard of Winterfell.

“She had a nephew once, who was lord of Bear Island before her. Jorah Mormont. He fought with my father at the Trident. He was one of the first men through the breach at the Siege of Pyke. He was knighted by the king himself for his bravery. A war hero. Renowned warrior. Respected man. Beloved lord.” She wasn’t looking at him still, but the words came smoothly out of her mouth, if only with a slight bite of anger. “Nearly six years ago, my father learned he had been selling poachers to a Tyroshi slaver.”

Jon straightened, hands balling into fists unconsciously before he forced himself to relax again. No, he had not known that.

“The trial was held in the great hall at Winterfell, just days before I was to leave for the capitol. The people testifying against Jorah Mormont were peasants. I remember I thought they looked dirty, and smelled bad. And I was sullen, because I was leaving and my father had to divide his attentions between me and these people who had no manners, rough speech, and who looked like they’d been wearing the same rags for a year.”

She bit her lip, shook her head.

“The accusations were confirmed by secondary witnesses, so my father condemned Jorah Mormont to death. He went to Bear Island to execute him himself, but Lord Mormont had chosen exile. Should he ever return, what do you think will happen to him?”

Jon didn’t even need to think about it. “Ned Stark will have his head.”

“Or Robb Stark. Or whoever comes after him.” Sansa finally turned her head to meet his eyes. She was not quite scowling, she was too careful for that, but the intensity of her feelings almost made her eyes glint in the half light.

Yes, Jon understood her perfectly. He understood what it meant, when a peasant could go in front of the Lord of Winterfell, accuse another head of a house of a capital crime, and when that accusation be proven true, what it meant for a people that consequences should follow. But Sansa was wrong in one respect. It was not the king’s justice that Eddard Stark followed, but Stark justice, or he would not have traveled all the way to Bear Island to take that man’s head himself. And Starks’ idea of justice was inescapable. As implacable as the winter they had been warning about since the beginning of time.

“If that is your idea of justice, then undoubtedly, it has failed in the Riverlands,” Jon told her, and then felt foolish for stating the obvious. “But then again, justice fails because people fail. There is something monstrous in all of us, and you can see it best when we tread around those we think as lesser.”
Sansa pursed her lips, but said nothing.

“You don’t agree.”

“No, I don’t. Justice fails because more often than not, those whose hands have to guard it are the ones who benefit the most when it fails. It’s not about the people. It’s about the structure.” She sighed then, and rolled her eyes as if she was telling herself to stop taking herself so seriously. “What do I know anyway? Half the time I don’t think understand people or how we live at all.”

“Not your fault. So many of us don’t understand ourselves.”

“Or maybe I understand them just fine, but don’t like them very much. So I pretend.” She may have been smiling then but it was sad. Sad and lonely. “We fear what we do not know, instead of being curious. We hate what is not like us. And we hate ourselves most of all, don’t we? The scorn that it’s acceptable to show for the weak, for the old, for those in need, is unlike anything I have ever seen. It’s as if we hate the most that which in us is most human.”

Her eyes were wide with both passion and incredulity when she looked at him. “How does that make any sense?”

Jon had no answer for her, except for the obvious. “It doesn’t.”

But that did not satisfy or impress her. “You were right: there is something monstrous in all of us.”

“In some more than others.”

“Is that what you think of yourself?” She asked him then, after looking at him for so long he thought she took his words and turned them in her head until she’d considered them from all angles.

Jon did not answer her immediately. He thought about it, pondering whether or not he wanted to tell her the truth.

“Sometimes.” He finally admitted.

“Then it will be true, as long as you think it[7].”

There was not an ounce of pity in her. Only a fact.

Jon licked his lips, trying to order his thoughts into a coherent explanation for her as he turned to face her fully. An explanation he had never tried to find, for something he had never felt compelled to share with anyone. Until now.

“I know you think nothing is inescapable but some things are just… part of who we are. It’s like getting a scar: you may heal but the flesh will never be the same. Even if it’s harder, it will still be different. All the things that mark us - they pile up inside us and they keep, like a candle resting over in a pot wildfire; just waiting to ignite the flames.”

Her eyes had gone wide, with shock or fear, he could not tell.

“And when they do?” she asked in a whisper.

“Then we are most ourselves, aren’t we? Free.”
“Free?” Sansa repeated the word as if she did not understand it.

“You don’t think so?”

She shook her head. “No.” No, she did not. “The true path to freedom cannot be to giving in to our every worst impulse. It cannot be at the expense of everyone else around us.”

“It doesn’t have to be,” Jon said with a small frown, as if he was surprised that her mind went there, instead of into some place less extreme. “But neither can those impulses be repressed forever. We have to be honest with ourselves about who we are.”

Sansa fiddled with the ring on her forefinger. “I don’t want to give in to my worst impulses and call it coherence. It feels self-indulgent. It doesn’t feel like a place you can walk into, and then be able to walk back as you were.”

Something about that touched him the wrong way. Sansa knew it did because he looked away from her.

“No you’re right. No one walks back the same. Is it fear of that, that is holding you back?”

This time she did look up. Resolute. This she knew.

“No.” It had never been fear. That was not the word for it. “If it were, I would have already walked past it. It’s common sense: freedom without rules is chaos.”

Jon laughed a little, as if he had expected the answer and did not like it.

“But how do you know that those rules are just, if they were given to you by a world that – you said it yourself – makes no sense? Do you know another way to freedom than to throw them all out, and make your own?”

She did: open any vein.

Sansa flinched, startled by the clear-cut ring of her thoughts.

He had a way of bringing to the fore a darkness in her that had been long overcome. One that should scare her more than it did, perhaps. She had not thought this way in a long time, because she had found another way to freedom. One that did not require death; only courage and single-mindedness. And a willingness to leave everything else behind. One that was quite like the one Jon was describing, after all. And quite like death too, she supposed. A kind of it.

How many people had she been, through her life? All lined up inside, each one killing the last. She’d changed so much, so many times, it was true, as true as murder, but she had never forgotten herself. The truth of her was so small; one small inch was all it was. But she’d only stayed sane by never giving it up, Sansa was convinced of it. By never giving it away. She’d hidden it, deep down where she locked all her secrets, masked it with other things the way she clothed herself in different dresses, but it was always there. Her beating heart, her coarse wolf pelt, buried under soft warm earth. Safe.

But there were other things buried with it, too.

Violent things. Things that hurt. Things that could never be good.

She knew exactly what Jon meant when he spoke of monsters caged in corners, waiting to be let loose, because she had them, too. There was something hungry and terrible in her, she knew it.
Sometimes at night, she could see it grinning at her.

And yes, perhaps she was afraid, too, of what would happen to her if she ever smiled back.

But Jon, he perceived it all with such inevitability, that it was terrifying to listen to.

“Forgive me, cousin. I forgot you think it’s possible to meet cruelty with kindness.”

Sansa felt herself withdraw even though she had not moved a single inch.

“That’s the first time you’ve made me sound foolish,” she said coolly. “You lasted longer than most.”

Jon looked down. “That is not my intent at all. I admire your stubbornness to make the world as you want it. But I also wonder if you’ve ever met anyone who actually deserved your compassion.”

Sansa clenched her jaw around a groan of frustration.

“I don’t know who gave you this notion that everything has to be a transaction, but I would like to meet that person! I would like to have words with them!” She bit the words out but her anger was fleeting. “It’s not about what people deserve, Jon! It’s about what I believe.”

“The world is a cruel place. If there are any gods, they certainly don’t care and we are all hurtling towards inevitable death. All of this is true. You keep telling me how people are meant for little and worth less, but what else is there? Where else are we to find help when we are in need of it?” The ridiculousness of it all, of this moment, this conversation, overcame her and she started laughing. “Saying nothing is worth anything is just another way of giving up.”

“So you think I’m cowardly then, for giving up?”

“Yes.” Sansa did not spare him an ounce of her glare. “And I would have cruelty met with justice.”

How many men have you killed?”

She had not meant to startle him, but was still surprised when Jon didn’t even breathe differently. He remained relaxed, leaning against the parapet, and only turned his head to look at her.

“As many as tried to kill me.”

“What is it like for you?” Alone with him so high in the sky and shrouded in the deepening shadows of the dusk, she dared more than she might have under the harsh light of day.

“To kill?”

“To survive them.”

It wasn’t hesitation when he paused. He simply seemed to take the time to think about her question before he answered it.

“It’s…first time I killed a man, I was angry. I felt like I wanted him dead more than I wanted my next breath. That was all I could see. But later on I cried a bit. Second time was easier. Third time, I barely remember it. Everything just…blurs together.” His voice got lower just as the look in his eyes got more distant, as if he was looking inside himself instead of straight ahead, and losing himself to
whatever he found there.

He’d crossed his hand over his chest, so Sansa touched reached out and brushed her fingers against what backs of his, curling around his own arm.

Instantly his eyes were on hers again.

“After that it’s almost like repetition,” he said, sounding like himself again. Dismissive, almost.

Wherever he had gone had affected him and he was trying very hard to hide it.

“I’m alive, they’re dead, and that’s all there is to it.”

All men are killers, Sandor’s gravelly voice whispered in her ear. He was laughing at her.

“I did not cry,” Sansa heard herself whisper, and all the breath in her lungs seemed to leave as those words slipped out of her mouth.

What was she doing? This was foolish. The most foolish thing she had done in years. And dangerous!

What was she doing?

But the words had been spoken now. She could not pluck them out of the air and shove them back into her mouth. Nor did she want to, amazingly. She just watched as Jon went still in that strange, animal-like way of his that was different from not moving.

“What?”

Sansa met his eyes, though now that the night was almost here, she could not tell their color. They just looked black. She was sure hers looked the same.

“I did not cry,” she repeated, still stunned but unrelenting, as if someone else had taken over her body. “I was…I think I might have killed him again, if he’d risen and come forward.”

Jon turned his body to face her fully. His face seemed willfully blank to her then, but the arms he’d let fall to his sides were tense and she could see he had balled his hands into fists.

“He hurt you, this man.”

“Yes.”

Jon nodded. “Then he deserved to die.”

“Did he?” His resolute certainty both frightened and soothed her. “Do I get to decide that?”

“Who else would know better?” Jon tilted his head to the side, trying to catch her eye. “Sometimes we have to make our own justice. That’s not wrong.”

“It may not be wrong, but it’s not justice.” Sansa looked at him. “That’s vengeance.”

“Sometimes they are the same.”

No, they were not. She remembered that much. Her father always said that the man who passed the sentence should swing the sword, but that you should not take pleasure in such an act. In ending someone’s life. It should be a duty and nothing more. It should be swift, relentless, and in front of
witnesses to see it done.

Sansa’s justice had been none of those things. It hadn’t even been vengeance, really.

“My father…”

“Your father would have slaughtered any man or god who’d dare lay a single finger on you.”

Sansa’s smile was faint. He sounded as sure as the foundations of the earth. There was even anger there, too - a hint of it only, so tightly he was trying to control it. She’d known Jon respected her father of course. It showed every time he spoke of him, but this was proof that he loved him as well.

She nodded and smiled at him as she straightened and smoothed out her skirts.

“I need to go change for dinner. And so do you.”

He wanted to press the argument further and for a moment, Sansa thought he might. But he decided against it, and just as he did, the tension left him and his shoulders relaxed. It was so dark now that she could only vague planes of his face and the outline of him under the starry sky.

“I think I might take my dinner in my rooms,” Jon said as he walked beside her, holding the door of the tower open and then closing it behind himself. “It could be safer for all parties involved.”

Sansa chuckled and turned to look back at him, as they descended the stairs. “Afraid you might forget your manners?”

“Afraid isn’t the word I’d use. Someone might lose a few teeth, but they’ll be wiser for it, so I will consider it a service.”

Sansa laughed and the sound of it echoed around them as if they were in a cave.

“I think you’ll do just fine. Your patience, as you said, can be infinite.”

Jon snorted. “Not for Stefron fucking Frey, it can’t.”

They parted at the foot of the tower, and once she was in her room, Sansa decided that that night, she would wear a particular dress the queen had gifted her, of a violet so vibrant[1][1] it made her skin look like it glowed and her hair like it had caught fire.

Tonight, she wanted to be seen.

vi.

The knock at her door was soft, but she heard it as if a glass and slipped and shattered right against her ear. Sansa sat up in her bed, alarmed. She listened in the dark, held her breath.

The knock came again.

“Sansa, it’s me.”

How…

She got up from her bed hastily, shoved her hands into the sleeves of her night wrap and went to unlatch her door.
“Is something wrong?” The words were out of her mouth before the door had fully opened. Had she waited, she might not have spoken them, after seeing the look on his face.

He was smiling and looked calm. Mischievous.

“No, nothing is wrong,” he whispered. “Did I startle you?”

Sansa rolled her eyes. “No, your grace, I am perfectly used to receiving visits in the dead of night.”

“I leave tomorrow.”

“I know that,” she said irritably. It just made him smile wider. “Should you not be resting?”

“I wanted to show you something, my lady. Something beautiful.”

“Jon what are you on about?”

“I promise it will be worth your time.”

“Jon I can’t just-“

“Yes, you can. No one is stopping you. Just put on your cloak, keep your hood up, and follow me.”

He looked so happy, so excited about whatever it was he wanted to show her, that not only did Sansa not have the heart to tell him no, but she was now starting to get curious herself. And it was true, was it not? She could do whatever she wanted. It wasn’t as if there was anyone there to stop her.

Jon saw it on her face when he’d won. He grinned. Sansa huffed as she went back to put on her boots and her glove.

“You are such a bad influence,” she said as she wrapped the cloak around her shoulders and pulled its hood up, hiding her braid beneath its long folds. “And I am worse than you, for giving in.”

“Lies, you are delightful.”

“Shut up.”

He laughed low in his throat as he offered her his hand. Sansa took it, only glancing at him when he laced his fingers through hers and began pulling her silently through the silent corridors of Riverrun. She stopped when he did and walked fast when he did, and it felt exactly as delightful as Jon had said it would. It felt like an adventure! A harmless one.

When they found themselves in front of a door after walking a long narrow corridor on what Sansa imagined was the ground floor, Jon stopped and stood in front of her.

“Alright, you have to close your eyes now.”

“What? But I-”

“I will carry you so you won’t trip. But if you see it now, the surprise will be ruined.”

“Jon!”

“You trusted me this far didn’t you?”
She had. And she still hadn’t let go of his hand either. “Well, I did but you shouldn’t take advantage.”

“I’m not, that’s why I’m asking.”

Sansa sighed, as if put upon, and then closed her eyes. She heard the door open.

“No peeking.”

“Promise,” she said, biting her lip when his tone, so serious for such a game, reminded her of other games she used to play in Winterfell with Bran and Arya. They had chased Bran all around the castle once, playing hide and seek, until they both grew so tired they fell asleep in the great hall and Bran woke them up by dousing them in water.

Sansa had shrieked at him for something close to ten minutes, and Arya chased him around the great hall. All three of them were sent to bed without dessert that night.

She startled when she felt Jon wrap his arm around her middle and the back of her legs. When he did pick her up, her body froze before she reached out with one hand and caught hold of one of the lapels of his doublet.

“Put your arms around me,” he said close to her ear. Sansa gritted her teeth, trying hard to keep still. She still wrapped her arms around his shoulders though, because it was quite disconcerting to be carried around when you could see nothing.

She felt it when they stepped into the night. The air was chilly, but pleasant and there was no wind. The scent of magnolias from the other side of the river was strong and sweet, and it made Sansa think of winter roses. She touched the back of his neck with her ungloved hand, catching the ends of his curls in her fingers, startled by how soft they were-

And then immediately pulled her hand back the moment she realized what she was doing.

“I’m starting to think you did all this just so you could carry me around,” she said, trying to sound sullen.

“So what if I did?”

She could hear the smile in his voice. Sansa flicked his ear and he laughed, pulled her even closer to his body.

“I’m going to set you down now.”

Sansa was relieved to hear it. She felt uncomfortably aware of her body, her skin buzzing and hot all over. She needed some space from him. Jon set her down gently, but she still reached out on instinct as she straightened, pressing her hand against his chest as she found her footing on the grass-covered earth.

“Can I open my eyes now?”

“Yes,” he whispered, and she felt him so close to her she could have taken a deep breath and felt his chest brush against hers.

The first thing Sansa saw when she did open her eyes was his face, washed silver in moonlight. His smile and his eyes looking black, and that little dip at the base of his throat that was so irrationally alluring, and the lights glinting in the air the stars had fallen down and were floating about them.
Sansa gasped, turning to look.

“Oh…”

There were thousands of them. There had to be. Thousands of fireflies lighting up the shore of the river, floating among the foliage and the trees and close to the water. Floating in waves, as if they were all connected, lighting up at once and then plunging back into darkness, only to glow again.

She felt overcome with the beauty of it. The wonder…

Sansa stretched out her hands, giggling when one landed at the tip of her finger, its little light pulsing, before it took flight again.

“I used to think fireflies were fairies when I was little. Maester Luwin did not correct me until I was ten years old, and neither did anyone else.” Her eyes stung a little. “I was very spoiled.”

“You were loved.”

Sansa chuckled. “Yes, that too.” When she turned to look at Jon again she was smiling so wide her cheeks hurt. “You were right, it’s beautiful.”

vii

“Who taught you all those stories of the northern gods?”

They were both sitting cross-legged on the grass, close enough that his knees brushed hers, looking at the lightshow in silence, until he broke it.

“Grandmother. Old Nan. Father sometimes.” Sansa looked from the river to Jon’s face. He seemed pensive, as if he was recalling something not altogether pleasant.

“It was Uncle Benjen who usually answered my questions. The first stories of the North I heard were from him.”

But he sounded so sad as he said it, that Sansa reached out and brushed her fingers down his cheek, following the line of that scar his beard only half hid.

“He heard them from the same people I heard them, so I imagine they must sound alike.”

Jon looked up at her, eyes intent. “They don’t.”

“The ones he told you were different?”

Jon shook his head. “The ones you tell are different. Or they feel different.”

Sansa did not know what to say. Her heart was beating fast beneath her ribs again.

“He doesn’t believe like you believe,” Jon added quietly.

“Do you? Believe?” She sounded breathless, but she could not help it.

Jon shook his head, looked down to where he was plucking out leaves of grass one by one.

“I must have been seven? Eight perhaps - when I found my first book on the religions and customs of the Seven Kingdoms. I opened it straight to the part about the North.” He chuckled. “Dullest read
of my life that far, but I read all of it. I used to believe, yes. And I used to try to pray in the godsdwoof of the Red Keep, but…”

“But the godsdwoof there is empty,” Sansa whispered. There was a kind of understanding in Jon’s eyes when he nodded that made her palms sweat. Sansa leaned forward, expectant. “And when you got to Winterfell?”

“It was different. And overwhelming. Uncle Ned said he found peace there, but I never…” He pursed his lips, as if he was struggling to find the words. “I could always feel there was something there waiting for me, but always just out of my reach.”

“You could feel it?”

Jon nodded. “Bran said that whenever he slept beneath the heart tree he had strange dreams. Of people and places he had never been in before. Grandmother thinks he has the sight.”

Sansa’s breath left her in a rush. She touched her hand to her mouth as she absorbed the shock. “That— that’s dangerous. People are afraid of greenseers, even in the North.”

“Yes. It’s not an open secret or anything. Only your family knows, none other.”

*And you*, she wanted to say. But obviously, since he knew he was already in their confidence.

“Did you ever ask grandmother about what you…what you felt?” Sansa asked then. Jon smiled at her as if he’d been waiting for this question all night.

“I did.”

She leaned in. “And? What did she tell you?”

Jon mirrored her, until they were a breath from touching forehead to forehead. “She told me to ask you.”

The laugh that escaped her sounded strangled even to her own ears. She straightened. “I don’t have answers for you, Jon. I haven’t even stepped into a real godsdwoof in years.”

Jon reached out and lowered her hood. It had started slipping and was almost about to fall off her head. He caught the end of her braid between his fingers, curled a piece of her hair around his thumb, before he let it go.

“How do you pray, Sansa?”

She shrugged. “On my knees, in silence.”

“In an empty godsdwoof,” he added. He sounded like he doubted it.

“Or to the wind, or in the sea, or in front of a fire. It doesn’t really matter where I am. I’m always just speaking to myself really,” Sansa confessed. “But it’s become such a habit that it calms me down now. Gives me time to gather my thoughts.”

Jon nodded. “Perhaps you’ll show me how to do that, some time.”

He got up and extended a hand for her. She took it and got to her feet as well. Together, they went back into the castle.
Jon was gone the next day, and he remained gone for a week. He wrote to her, though, and his letters came often, seeing that he was but two days ride away from Riverrun, where the Sparrow had traveled with his guard of followers to spread his teachings. She received more transcripts of his sermons as well, and that too touched her. He did not just think of her; he understood her. He knew she would want to read them.

And since Jon visited her thoughts so often during the day, she found that he visited her dreams at night as well. Or perhaps she sought him out.

By the day, Sansa spent her time speaking to her grandfather, riding and fishing with her uncle and her grand-uncle, and entertaining the lords and ladies that were sojourning in Riverrun. She made friends of some of the women, ladies who were delightful and cutting, like Lady Minisa Mooton and Alys Vance. She got to know the lords better too - separating each of them into their own category, as if she was organizing her closet and vanity. Each object in its own place. Each lord in its own pile, divided by what they wanted, who they wanted it from; who it hurt, whom it benefited, and how far they were prepared to go to get it.

She spent time with Uncle Benjen as well, who Jon had been adamant to leave behind, so Sansa had been adamant about him taking Sandor with him. Sometimes he asked her to sing, and she gave him all the songs from the North she remembered, and then some others she had learned when she had been to Dragonstone and the Reach. Every time, he closed his eyes to listen, and Sansa thought he went away someplace else. Where he really wanted to be. Those times, after she was done and her uncle had come back with her again, she asked him for stories of his travels.

It was only coincidence that most of those stories had Jon in them, one way or another.

She gave herself away one day, however, when, sitting on a blanket laid out close to the shore of the Trident, under the shade of some oaks, Sansa spoke without thinking.

“What was he like, as a child?”

Uncle Benjen smiled. He did not need to be told who she meant, and that more than anything made Sansa’s cheeks heat up.

“He was a quiet boy. Serious, but quick to laugh one he knew you, easy to love. More comfortable observing the world than taking part in it. And with a smile so lovely it would break your heart.”

Sansa looked down to the flower crown she had been weaving.

Jon’s smiles were lovely still - when it was just she and he in a room. Sometimes there was something almost shy in him, when she caught him unprepared, when she made him laugh and it surprised him. But most of the time he wore his own face like it was a mask and when he did, his smiles were many things, but never true, not really. He showed his teeth, but he did it the way Ghost did it: as if to remind people those teeth could and would tear out throats. We are the same, he’d said.

Sansa thought back to her dreams. To how she knew even now, exactly where each of her grandfather’s guests were in the castle, and if she tried very, very hard, she might even hear their whispering. How she sometimes felt like a person made up of the fragments of all the people she had been before, each more mutilated than the last. Each with its own pair of eyes with which they saw
the world. One pair of eyes that could feel compassion for a man, as another pair of them collected his flaws, and another still that was capable of exploiting them. How her skin had shed time and again and then turned, transformed, from porcelain, to ivory, to steel.

How alike are we, really? How many people are trapped inside you, Jon? How many eyes do you see with?


[3] Again, these few lines of dialogue are lifted from the Borgias.

[4] In this universe, the North is like Dorne: first kid to be born gets the thing, no matter then gender. And I don’t know if in real life it works out like that, but what Hoster is doing here, is assuming that, if Edmure were never to have kids, he couldn’t just ask the Starks to pass over a girl for a boy when adopting an heir from Cat’s kids, since in their judicial system such a thing is not done – which would make Sansa his heir, and not Bran. That, or he’s just fucking around with the Frey asshole. Who knows XD


[6] Savonarola’s sermon in Borgia ‘Faith and Fear, second season. After whom I did model this septon by the way, seeing that I don’t even remember the high sparrow from the show and honestly, I am not about to rewatch the fifth season

[7] Inspired by the dialogue in Penny Dreadful between Vanessa and the Cut Wife/Joan Clayton that really did me in, when I first heard it.

[8] ‘The woman the boy became’, a stunning, breathtaking poem by Kate Tempest. I heartily recommend reading it – it hits me like a punch every time.


[11] The color and the cut :) bc I find shoulders a lot more interesting than boobs (and bc Sansa is deff trying to flirt, but you know, her way XD)

[12] Probably my favorite piece of clothing from the show was Milisandre’s wrap-cloak in the first seasons, and every time I imagine what cloaks might look like for Targaryen-fashion, I think of that – of that fashion of cloak I mean, since it seems to be more inspired by the eastern fashion than westerosi one. And cause its prettier and I want Sansa to wear one.

[13] Insp by the poem with the same theme.

[14] We all know where this is from.
I wanted to say something about the Sparrow and the ideas that he puts forward. I didn’t exactly make historical analysis here, or really build an ideology for this character. He is loosely based around some of Savonarola’s ideas, in how he treats salvation and the material world, the denunciation of the corruption of the ‘faith’ etc. The fact that Jon and Sansa are working against him here, does not make them in the right however. Since the system they live in is fucked up, and though all the six main characters of asoiaf are very revolutionary in their way of thinking in relation to that system (which I tried to mirror here with Jon agreeing with the Sparrows political points and Sansa immediately identifying the systemic failure that gave birth to him), they are still nobility that profit from the labor and ruthless exploitation of a class of people who, as of now, have no rights of protections whatsoever. They try to help, and they do give people some protection – but they also eliminate the element of change, the Sparrow, who – however backwards – is saying something true about the failings of this whole setup.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

ix. blood of Winterfell

- ii –

“Tell me how all this, and love too, will ruin us. Tell me we’ll never get used to it.”

Richard Silken.

ix.

Sansa startled when she heard the horns announcing riders were heading towards the castle. She set her embroidering down and ran to the window, eyes frantically searching. She smiled when she saw them. She could not recognize Jon from that far, of course. He was just a black dot riding at the head of the group, but Ghost was far more discernible. He was running full tilt beside what could be only Jon’s horse, white as snow and immediately visible against the green and earthy tones of the Riverlands forest.

She hastened out of her solar and into the main part of the castle. Just as she was about to walk into the courtyard, the gates opened and the party rode through.

Jon was off his horse before it had even fully stopped. He looked irritated, his long face shuttered, his lips thin with what could only be anger.

“Welcome back, your grace.”
Jon turned abruptly, as if he hadn’t expected to hear her, but when he did see her, he smiled.

“Cousin.” As if he did this always, he walked to her and kissed her cheek. “I hope I find you well.”

“You do,” Sansa said as she blinked her surprise away and linked her hands in front of her. “Though you look like you’ve traveled all night.”

“We have,” Edd grumbled as he passed his horse’s reins to a stable boy.

“I will have rooms prepare for you all of course,” Sansa said immediately. “In the meantime, we are close enough to lunch that a hot meal should be ready in a moment.”

“Appreciated, m’lady.”

“Walk me in, cousin?”

Sansa nodded and they both headed for the main hall.

“A courier arrived for you yesterday,” Sansa told him. “The letters bear the sigil of the King.”

Jon gave her a fleeting smile. “And you can’t wait to read what it says, I bet.”

“I am curious, yes.”

Jon took off his gloves as he walked, shoved them under his belt. “So am I.”

“We also got news that a new High Septon has finally been chosen.” She did not miss how this only deepened his frown. “I’ll take it that the meeting with the Sparrow did not go well.”

Jon shook his head.

Sansa sighed. “Never mind that, for now. Sit, Jon. Eat something.”

“And where are you going?” He seemed both surprised and annoyed that she was leaving him to his own devices.

“To keep a previous engagement.” Tea with the Lady of Harrenhal could not be neglected, especially since the lady had hinted at some gossip that Sansa would most definitely like to hear.

“Does not the arrival of your royal cousin override any engagements you might have made before?”

She held back her laugh. “No, I’m afraid it does not. I will, however, tell the courier that you have arrived so he may give you the letters himself, as he so insisted.”

She was about to go when she felt his hand wrap around her wrist, stopping her. This time, when he looked at her, he actually saw her.

“Hello.”

Sansa couldn’t help the small smile. “Hello, Jon.”

His smile turned into a smirk. “Did you miss me?”

She rolled her eyes and slapped his hand away, much to his amusement. “Don’t choke on your stew, your grace.”
She found him in his solar not an hour later, with Uncle Brynden and one of the royal legates that had brought his father’s missive. The look on his face was thunderous.

Her arrival seemed to have interrupted an intense discussion.

“Sansa, come in. Ser Lewin, you were telling me of how the king’s faith in his son lessened.”

The royal legate blinked, surprised. “No, your grace, I simply-“

“His doubts in me are expressed with your presence,” Jon interrupted, glaring at him.

“I am here merely to advise you, your grace. The High Septon demands that this heretic be silent or excommunicated. If the wrath of Seven’s highest voice on earth doesn’t change the septon’s mind, my orders were clear.”

“He must die,” Jon said for him. The courier seemed visibly distressed by the plainness with which Jon spoke it, but he steeled himself and nodded nonetheless.

“Very well. You have fulfilled your purpose, Ser. You may leave us,” Jon said curtly.

“Your grace, I have been instructed to be with you throughout these proceedings, as an advisor of the dogma of the Seven.”

“And when I have a need of you, I will call you. For now, I wish to speak freely with my cousin.”

The man straightened. “I will take your majesty’s word with the highest confidence. King Rhaegar has commanded me so himself.”

Jon lost his patience. “Yes, and you’re my father’s spy before you’re anything to me. Get out. Go on, fuck off.”

The man bristled visibly, but did not say anything more. He could not have, not with the look Jon was giving him. He bowed and then walked to the door, closing it behind himself.

“You black mood seems not to have lightened,” Sansa said as she neared him. He was pacing in front of the fireplace, his restlessness making him look like a trapped wild animal.

“No. It has not. The negotiations with the Sparrow proved fruitless.” Jon neared the table, put his hands on both sides of the letters spread out in front of him. “The man is obstinacy personified. As someone who grew up with Daenerys and Viserys - that should mean a lot.”

Sansa nodded slowly. “Indeed.

“He is practically begging for the full force of the king’s wrath to fall on him.” He met her eyes and Sansa could see that he was conflicted. He pushed the letters towards her.

“The High Septon proposes excommunicating the Sparrow and all his followers. And he invites the river lords to move their troops through their order and raze them. The king said nothing to suggest he had more to add to this plan.” He got up and started pacing again. “I warned him this would happen, but he would not listen.”

“Warned him? You mean the Sparrow?” Brynden asked as he came to sit in front of Sansa, taking the royal missive and reading after she was done.
"I can’t reconcile how a man who preaches so passionately about morality and the rights of the people, could endanger their lives so recklessly," Jon continued, as if speaking to himself.

"He is someone who believes his reward waits him in the great fields of the beyond, Jon. But he is still a man and no man is incorruptible. What did you learn of him?"

"That he believes the world is ending and we all need to return to the teachings of the holy books to save our souls. He says that solely through misery can one serve the gods as they intended. That we should deny ourselves the joys of the world, or we fail our redemption and are bound for hellfire.” His face serious, dour even. “He is a man of spiritual extremes.”

That did not answer Sansa’s question, however. She did not want to know what the Sparrow preached. She wanted to know what he wanted that he did not have. More importantly, what the people following him wanted that they did not have.

"Why do you hesitate?" Brynden asked without preamble.

That got Jon’s attention. “What?”

“I don’t like you and you don’t like me, but I have found you to be a resolute man, in thinking and in action. If this man were anyone else, he’d be dead already, of that I have no doubt. All you need to do is hand those royal papers to Lord Frey, whose lands the Sparrow is preaching on now, and your work will be done. But you hesitate. Why?”

Jon seemed to think about it. Sansa already knew what the answer was, however.

“You agree with him?” She was surprised, and it showed in her voice.

“Not exactly,” Jon admitted. “I admit there is some sense in what he preaches. The High Septon is a mere puppet, or has been for near three decades. The nobility is most characterized by vice and excess, and so often justice for the smallfolk fails because its pursuit is not worth it to those charged with such a duty. All these things are true.” He looked at her, and their whole discussion a week ago came back to her in full, clear as a bell. “Is it not tyrannical, then, to kill a man for speaking the truth to power?”

Sansa straightened. “There is sense in the demands he makes for his people and those are the words we should be listening to. But in all else, he is more of the same. Worse than most, in what he intends the purpose of life on earth to be. We were not born to be servants of the gods and suffer our way through life. And though I have no quarrel with those who choose to do so, I would not have such a life chosen for me. The Sparrow allows for no such freedom, Jon. He demands submission to his vision by all. In that, he is just as tyrannical as those he denounces.”

Jon pulled out the chair next to hers and turned it to face her before he sat on it. “Very well! To silence him I need to discredit him.”

“By making him confess,” Brynden said, turning both their heads.

“To what?”

“Fraud!” the Blackfish said immediately. “Get him to admit that he has lied and doesn't bask in the sunshine of the gods or know their hidden truth and the Riverlands will hang him as a heretic.”

“A man of conviction like him would never confess to such a thing,” Sansa said immediately.

Jon passed a hand over his face with a heavy sigh. He leaned back against his chair, suddenly
looking older than he was and exhausted. “He would, if Soren’s men get a chance to persuade him.”

Sansa’s eyes widened. “Torture him, you mean?” she whispered.

“Yes, that’s what he means.” Her uncle’s face was stone. “Have you ever been tortured, your grace?”

Jon’s eyes were fixed on the letters, but they were empty, as if he wasn’t there at all. “I have, yes. It’s not a decision I’m ever going to take lightly.”

“There is no need to be so barbaric. Or criminal, for that matter.” She said, looking at them both by turns. “Torture of a man who is unlawfully arrested is against the law.”

“Persuasion to gain a confession is not,” her grand-uncle reminded her.

Sansa rose to her feet. “You cannot persuade a man you arrest on charges that do not exist!”

“You can. Once he admits his guilt, the means to get him there are lawful. Which is the stupidest part of our judicial system, and, by the gods, that is saying something. Never has hurting a man led to anything but his breaking. The truth is the first thing to die.” Jon laughed. “What a fucking mess.”

The way Brynden looked at him was unreadable.

“I never thought I’d see the day. A Targaryen with a conscience.” He shrugged. “You laugh at it, but at least you have it.”

“No, I laugh at fantasies. As for the world, I have always been able to see it very clearly. This kingdom of ours is an eternal bloody massacre, and so often being barbaric in return is the only way to maintain order.”

“Being barbaric and maintaining order do not go together. If you have to do one to achieve the other, what you are maintaining is subjugation.”

“Sansa-” her uncle warned, but she did not stop.

“I do not scoff at morality, and I do know that sometimes knowing the ways of evil and, when compelled, having the mettle to employ them is something that we cannot avoid, but it’s also true that justice is neither of these things. Jon, look at me.”

Sansa leaned forward, intent and focused. “You don’t need to kill this Sparrow, nor do you need to arrest him. Either will only prove him right. This man is a symbol; symbols are given power by people. He is strong now because so many follow him, but alone, he is meaningless.”

“And how do you propose I take his following from him?” Jon asked slowly, almost as if he did not care enough to engage in a proper discussion. Sansa did not let his tone get to her: she could see in his eyes that he was wide awake.

“By rendering him useless,” Sansa said immediately. “Give the people who follow him what they want. What they need. According to Lady Mooton, all news of this Sparrow started from a village just miles south of the Twins. That’s where he first started preaching; that’s where his oldest followers are from. That town now is all but deserted. Why is that? Out of all the lords at the gathering last week, the Freys were loudest in their hatred for the man.” Sansa looked at them both with narrowed eyes. “Don’t you think that ought to add up to something?”

“You think the Freys provoked the anger of the townspeople first?” Jon asked and Sansa resisted the
impulse to throw her hands up.

“I don’t know! But something must have happened to drive those people into the arms of a man whose preaching would incite the anger of so many who could so easily hurt them. These are the questions that matter. You don’t have to deal with the Sparrow. The Sparrow is not the problem. The issues that gave birth to him are the problem; he is just a distraction.”

“What makes you so certain of this?” her uncle asked her, “What have you learned?”

“I just told you all I know. Besides, no one needs to tell me that there was a reason this Sparrow came along now and not before. Nothing comes from nothing, and at heart this septon’s preaching is as political as it is spiritual.” She glanced at Jon. “I know you know this.”

He didn’t even try to deny it. Though his prone pose on that chair made him look relaxed, he was looking at her without blinking.

“I think Lady Stark might just be right again,” he said slowly, after long moments. The look on his face was satisfied. “It seems to be her way.”

xi.

“I will be leaving.”

The lords of the Riverlands did not take that well, but Jon had expected that. He stood straight at the head of the table, hands linked behind his back and gave them a moment to let their frustrations out before he raised a hand and waited for them to settle.

“I must consult with my father on this matter. And then I will return.”

“By then it will be too late.”

“You might very well find these Sparrows at the gates of your own city, if you tarry, prince.”

“There is no need for veiled threats, my lord. I am a man of my word and I said I will return. Lord Tully still has the treaty, which has not yet been signed. And I will not make you, until I have fulfilled my end of the bargain. That would be enough, surely, for you to keep confidence in me.”

Whether it did or didn’t, Jon didn’t care. In one thing, Brynden Tully had been right: he was resolute by nature, and now that he had decided, all he wanted was to see his plan through and be done with it.

He could have left Sansa in Riverrun as he saw his little game through, but that might have giving him away. Besides, he did not want to be too far away from her again.

He’d missed her.

He could admit that to himself, though in the beginning, he had not known what it had been, that fist tightening around his chest when he saw her again in her grandfather’s courtyard. The realization had been strange and sudden, and for a moment when she had greeted him, Jon had had to stand still and just…absorb it.

In and of itself, the notion was ridiculous. It had been seven days, give or take a morning. But that did not change the fact that the first thing he wanted to do when he saw her again was walk right up to her and kiss her. And though he knew he wanted her, that was not all, because he’d missed her!
He really fucking missed her, and the way she spoke, and the way she teased him and how she crunched up her nose when she laughed and all the things about her that were strange and singular. How she could look at you as if she could see everything you’d done up to that moment, and all you planned to do. How cold she could be and how she never gave into it the way you’d expect. How she was lonely and he could see it, and lovely, and lethal. How her mind moved in trails he had never seen anyone move through before and it was fascinating.

How, after she said her goodbyes and they were out of Riverrun early in the morning, she sidled her horse up close to his and asked him, point blank, what it was that he was planning.

“When we make camp to Rushing Falls, half my men will take our fastest horses and head north, to the Twins.”

He watched her mind turn, that small nod she gave him as she understood. “Scouts.”

Jon grinned. “Exactly. Let’s find out who really fucked up and started this mess.”

It must have been something in his tone when he said it, because she immediately looked at him.

“You already suspect something.”

“So do you,” he countered.

Sansa shrugged. “The Freys don’t have a reputation as generous lords.”

Jon could have laughed. “No, they don’t.”

“I’m sure the Lord of Harrenhal would give you a detachment of his men, were you to need it, later.”

“The Lord of Harrenhal or his lady?” Jon asked.

“Either. Both.”

“You mean you made friends of them both?”

“I made many friends these past few weeks.”

Yes, he was sure she had. There was something almost shocking in the ease with which all her smiles and graces could transform into a net of connections to be pulled together when needed. A terrible kind of beauty.

“And received no less than four proposals of marriage, I was told,” Jon said around a laugh. He’d been livid when he’d heard, but he could see the sense of it. Nor could he blame any man for wanting to be Sansa’s husband.

“That I know of,” Sansa said, looking ahead of her again. “I’m sure my grandfather had to hear many more. No lord there was very shy about pushing their sons at me, when they had them.”

“Bold men.”

“Silly men. I am betrothed.”

“A betrothal is not a marriage. And the contract between his father and yours has not been signed yet,” Jon countered, trying to sound more nonchalant than he felt. “You cannot blame a man for trying.”
“Of course not. I was very gentle in my every refusal.”

Jon stared ahead, too. “I’m sure you were.”

xii.

It took them five days to reach the God’s Eye. When they made camp near Rushing Falls, it was just past the lunch hour and the village close to the holdfast in full celebration of the latest harvest. It looked like no one was left inside their houses, all the people out in the fields, dancing around bonfires and eating on communal long tables, or from blankets they had laid down in the grass.

Sansa’s eyes had lit up so visibly at the merriment, that Jon was pushed to let his men join. And as the day went on and the dancing and drinking distracted everyone, he took fifteen of his sharpest men aside, got them on fresh horses and told them to make for the lands surrounding the Twins. To travel light and off the main roads. To pretend they were returning home from the sea, and in the meantime find out what had happened around those lands that everyone was so adamant he not know anything about.

When he returned to his table, he found Uncle Benjen had joined Sansa and Sam and they were having an intense debate about something. He sat down next to her, but stayed silent, watching her smile and laugh with his uncle and thank Satin for the drinks he kept pouring her, drinks she found a careful way to spill when no one was looking.

“My mother always said I was a lady at three,” Sansa told Sam, who grinned. “Arya would run around in the mud, or bring my father crushed flowers and he’d just smile at her. But there were different expectations of me.”

“No running in the mud for you?” Uncle Benjen asked, the look on his face as soft as Jon had ever seen it.

“Oh, I played in the mud plenty of times. It was strange, being raised with this very rigid set of rules detailing everything I had to be, but also spoiled rotten at the same time. I didn’t even feel the weight of my education for what it was, not really.” She chuckled. “I liked imagining myself a great lady. I liked the pretty dresses and pretty manners. Everyone indulged me in almost all things. They all knew, of course.”

“Knew?”

“They knew I’d leave them for the capitol eventually. The treaty at the Trident was signed before I was even born.”

“Right. It was signed when I was born,” Jon said flatly.

“And I suppose you’re thinking now that if you hadn’t been, none of this would have happened?”

Jon was a bit surprised at her words, but did not deny the truth of them. “It’s a fact.”

“Oh, is it? Did you ask to be born, your grace? Do you have that kind of power?”

He rolled his eyes at her, but a corner of his lips twitched a little, even as he held back his smile.

“Besides,” Sansa continued. “if you hadn’t been born, I wouldn’t have been born. So it wouldn’t be very beneficial for me, would it?”
Jon crossed his arms over the table and leaned on them, getting close to her. “No, I’m very happy you were born.”

She laughed in his face. “Such a charmer.”

“A true prince,” his uncle added, merciless, as he smirked in his cup.

“I wonder why I like you both so much, sometimes,” Jon muttered, looking unimpressed.

“Because we are delightful, nephew,” Uncle Benjen said, as he got up. Sansa laughed. Jon ignored them both in favour of taking a long sip of his dark ale. He watched her watch him as he did, her eyes following his hand, his throat, and lingering on his mouth as he licked his lips.

It was truly hard not to smile.

Sansa, however, did not seem concerned at all. She kept looking at him as if nothing was amiss, and when he put the horn down, she extended her hand towards him, eyeing it meaningfully. Jon raised one eyebrow, surprised, but not about to deny her. He handed her the horn and watched her take a gulp - too generous of one, Jon thought, before he watched her sputter like a child and prove him right.

“Oh gods, I think I inhaled some,” she choked out between coughing fits. Her eyes were watering and she looked almost angrily at the horn as she passed it back to him before she spilled it all over her dress. “What is that?”

“Dark ale.” His voice shook with suppressed laughter.

“How is that different from usual ale?” she asked, her voice only a little bit hoarse after she’d taken a few deep breaths. “Aside from tasting rancid, that is.”

Jon grinned. “Not a big drinker, are you?”

Sansa gasped in feigned shock. “Oh, you have found me out.”

But within that same breath she reached out for his drink again. Jon surrendered it, again, and this time, when Sansa drank she bore the taste and burn of it with more dignity. Though her face did scrunch up as if she’d just sucked on a lemon.

“Oh, that’s still horrible, I don’t know why I’m doing this.”

“Has it gone to your head yet?”

She thought about it a moment. “No, but I definitely feel warmer than before.”

Jon shook his head. “A true lightweight.”

“Yes, I suppose one must be, when one does not customarily get truly drunk in a Dornish tavern and almost level the place in a brawl once causes oneself that one time.”

Jon was sure he contained his surprise well but she still laughed at him when she saw his face.

“Oh yes, I heard about that. Quite legendary. Is it true Obara Sand knocked you off your feet?”

“No, it is not,” Jon said hastily, as she laughed herself silly. “Tyrion made that up.”

“I think you’re lying to me.”
“Not very ladylike, to accuse a prince of dishonesty.”

“I suppose I will have to ask Obara myself. I am told she laughs long and hard every time she tells the story.”

Jon reached for the horn still in her hand. “I think you’ve had quite enough of my drink, my lady.”

“I do not!” She leaned back, protecting it. “And a courteous lord shares.”

Jon raised his hands, giving way to her and all too happy to do it. She was lovely when she was like this. Free and happy. Careless. There was not much about Sansa that was ever careless – these were rare sights indeed.

“Why don’t you drink ever?”

“Ever?” She looked at him as if he’d said something funny, but Jon did not give in to her distraction. He wanted her to know he’d noticed.

“Drinking is not a good idea, I suppose, when you’re constantly on your guard?” Jon hazarded, looking at her face carefully for some reaction.

Sansa shrugged. “Sure, why not.”

No? What was it then?

“You’re afraid someone would try to poison you?” It was not exactly realistic, as far as ways to kill her went, but not impossible either. Stupid people had never been scarce in any corner of the world. Sansa did not strike him as that paranoid however.

The idea was struck out of his mind, however, when she snorted, as if the thought hadn’t even occurred to her.

“It’s not poison I was wary of.”

Jon froze. His smile melted off his face quicker than snow in the seventh hell, as he looked at her like he hadn’t seen her before ever.

Sansa did not notice however, concentrated as she was on trying to gulp down the ale while also remaining poised. It was like watching a different woman practice at being herself. She straightened, took a sip, made a face; took another, this time kept her face smooth, until even the little line between her brows was gone. Resisted the urge to purse her lips. Fiddled with the end of her braid and then put her hand back in her lap. Took another sip, and this time remained perfectly composed, like a picture.

“There!” she said then, giving him his horn back half empty. “I have now mastered not cringing at the horrid taste.”

“Fascinating to watch you do so, my lady,” Jon heard himself say.

He might have said more, if her ladies and some of the young women from the village had not approached Sansa and whisked her away among giggles and laughter, to join them in their dances. They considered it good luck, they said, that a high lady would call for a long summer around their fires.

Jon was watching her link hands with the two girls at her side and start dancing around the largest
bonfire, laughing all the while, when Uncle Benjen sat down beside him.

“You need to have a care, Jon,” he said as he set a two plates in front of him, one piled with bread and cheese and the other with seasonal roasted vegetables.

“A care of what?”

“I’m glad you’re taken with each other, but you are hardly aware of anything or anyone else when you’re together. People notice.”

“Let them.”

“It not just about you. A woman’s reputation is far more fragile than a man’s. It can be ruined with a few well-placed words.”

His irritation spiked. “We haven’t been alone together for a moment. What is the problem?”

“The problem, is that every man here knows you want her.”

“Let them,” Jon repeated. “And let them repeat it, so that everyone knows it. Soon enough it won’t matter. As soon as we get back to King’s Landing, I’ll ask her to marry me.”

His uncle seemed surprised, and for a moment the anger bled out of him. “So you told her?”

“No, not yet.”

“By the gods, boy, you-”

Sansa’s approaching laughter cut Benjen’s cursing short. Someone had loosened her hair and braided small sections of it, weaving flowers and long sticks of wheat in her curls.

“Will you dance with me, uncle?”

Benjen only hesitated a fraction before he smiled. “I certainly shall.”

She danced most of the day away, or played the games with the girls of the village, chasing one another with their eyes covered, trying to snatch ribbons from each other’s hair.

She only stopped when she sat down to eat something, and despite the joy that was so alive in her, Jon could see she was exhausted. She had leaned her head against the palm of her hand as she watched some of the boys of the village play with a ball made of tightly wrapped cloth, her eyes were slipping closed.

Jon rubbed a hand down her back. “I think it’s time for you to retire, Sansa.”

“No.”

She sounded so petulant, but her eyes were practically closed already.

“You’re going to fall asleep on your plate.”

She snorted. “No, I will not.”

“You will. The great lady of Winterfell, asleep in her food.”
“Don’t even joke about that!” she warned, but it was weak and mumbled, it only made it sound funny to him. She opened her eyes with a sigh, pushed her plate away from her and folded her arms on the table, setting her head on top of them and then looking at him as if she had just gotten the better of him somehow.

“Ingenious,” Jon deadpanned. Sansa kicked him under the table.

“Shut up.”

But she did not fall asleep immediately. To Jon’s amazement, she started singing.

“I have a deadly nightshade, so twisted does it grow. With berries black as midnight and a skull as white as snow.”

Jon bit his lip to contain his smile. It seemed to divert her though because she opened her eyes and grinned.

“The prince’s cocky son came to drink my tea. He touched me without asking. Now he’s buried ‘neath a tree.”

Jon snorted. “Good for you.”

She burst out laughing and then straightened, coming face to face with him. She was so lovely, slow and warm like this, as if she was just about to fall asleep, or just waking up.

“How are you like this?”

She might have been smiling but her eyes were serious.

“Like what?”

“Like this!” She looked at him up and down. “So strange and unusual.”

“Those two mean the same thing.”

“And annoying!”

“Oh, I had to practice that for years.”

Sansa sobered, and she reached out, setting her hand right over his heart, gently at first.

“So different,” she whispered, her fingers digging at him a little, as if she wanted to reach inside.

Jon wrapped his hand around hers, flattened her palm against his chest. She let him, and there was a moment when she leaned forward a bit, that Jon truly thought she might kiss him. His heart dropped to his knees before he realized she was just getting up, hand slipping away from his.

“Goodnight, Jon.”

He didn’t even try to speak, just nodded.

xiv.

Sansa woke with a violent start, scream choked in her throat. For a moment she thought she was still there, with her face pressed down on the soft earth of the forest, smelling the dirt and the grass, blood
still fresh in her mouth. Her sheets were tangled around her legs, she was breathing as if she'd been running and she was so drenched in sweat that her nightgown was sticking to her back.

She pushed some strands of hair away from her face, wiping away the sweat and what was probably tears. She did not pay it any mind. It did not matter.

The urgency that made her move was both foreign and familiar. She knew it, she had felt it before, but she also knew it came from outside of her, as much as it came from within. The thread tied around her rib was tugging and she needed to follow. She needed to.

She knew what she had to do, finally. The relief was immense, as if a weight that had been chained to her ankles had suddenly snapped free.

Slowly, so as not to disturb her ladies, she got up and put her boots on, her cloak. She did not even bother with anything else, just shoved what she knew she'd need in the satchel Jon had given her weeks ago, and walked out of her tent. It was dark still, deep night. There were stars in the sky and the moon was high too, but the quiet was so deep and still that she thought her heartbeat would wake the whole camp.

Sandor was sitting down just by the entrance of her tent, looking as if for all intents and purposes he was sleeping, but the moment she looked at him, his eyes snapped open. Sansa startled. Raised a shaking hand to her lips, signaling him to be quiet.

He frowned.

“*I will be back,*” she whispered and didn’t even wait for his assent. She just walked on.

*Ghost, Ghost, Ghost…*

His name was a mantra in her head, on her lips, a whisper hardly louder than a flap of a bird’s wings. She did not even know if this would work. Perhaps she just had to go wake him herself. But the trees kept calling across the water; she could no longer ignore them.

Beyond the fires, she saw a white shadow move and then come closer, and she almost fell to her knees with relief. Once Ghost was close enough that she could touch him, Sansa shoved her face in his neck.

“*Bring him out here. Bring him to me, Ghost,*” she whispered in his fur. Then she leaned back and looked him in those unnatural red eyes. “*Bring him to me.*”

He left as if he’d understood and Sansa let him go. Either he would come or he would not. She would wait for him if she had to, but if he did not listen, she would go alone.

But in her heart, in that chamber of her where whispers echoed loudest and most senselessly, she knew he would come. No one told her. No one could have. But she *knew*. The same way she had known how to reach the pier, even though she had never been on this side of the lake before. The same way she knew what waited her across the vast expanse of the God’s Eye, which looked like a sheet of beaten black steel under the moon, boundless, with no hint of a far shore. And in the middle of it, a black silhouette.

Sansa closed her eyes and listened. Let the feeling wash over her, with no fear this time. No apprehension.

She could almost hear her name whispered in the wind.
She stood there under the moonlight and waited. And when she felt steps fall into the wooden walk of the pier, she did not startle but turned quickly, knowing who was behind her. The same way she always knew when it was him at her back and no one else.

She’d always known.

It made such perfect sense now, Sansa could laugh.

“What are you doing?” Jon asked. It was a mere whisper but it carried like a shout. It was obvious that he’d just gotten out of bed. He’d barely bothered with proper clothes, same as her. A cloak thrown hastily over his shoulders, shirt unlaced at the throat, curls askew in all directions. She could almost see the crease of his pillow etched on his cheek, and the moment she did, she reached to touch it.

Jon took hold of her wrist, and it was as if she remembered her own body then, when his fingers wrapped around her, shocking her with how warm he was.

“Sansa…”

She was shaking with excitement, she felt like she could hardly contain herself. Her skin felt stretched too thin over her bones.

“What were you dreaming of?” she asked him, breathless. Feverish with it.

“What?”

“What were you dreaming of, just now?”

He went still in that way of his, fingers tightening around her wrist.

“A forest filled with white trees. And birds.”

“Everywhere.” Sansa said nodding, laughing under her breath. “Birds everywhere. Me too.”

He took a deep breath. He always looked bigger to her in the dark; taller. His shoulders wider. But it didn’t matter. She could have been blind and known he was Jon.

“I have to cross. Get to the island. Come with me.”

“Now?”

“Yes, now. Come with me, Jon.”

“It’s the middle of the night,” he pointed out, as if it wasn’t obvious. But he’d gotten closer still, and had not let go of her wrist, keeping their hands between their bodies. “You could not think of a better time than the hour of the wolf?”

She laughed. It was so ridiculous that he should say it.

It fell in place with the perfect click of a lock and key sliding shut. Sliding open.

She did not know.

She did not know! But she would find out.

“When else would you have me come to you?” she asked him as she bit her lip, leaning into their
hands until they were trapped between their bodies.

“Sansa…are you alright?”

No.

Yes.

It did not matter; she was alive.

“You asked me how I prayed. Do you remember?”

Jon tilted his head to the side. His eyes were almost closed. He was looking at her lips. “I remember.”

“I mean to show you.” She smiled.

“Now?”

“Yes! Don’t—” she hesitated, her excitement giving way to anxiety that was just as sharp. “Don’t you feel it?”

She saw him gulp, look over the lake, and she knew that he was as aware as she was of that island in the middle of it, and the cluster of trees that waited them there. Waiting to greet them. To see them.

She was shaking, but she was not cold.

“I feel it. But you’re…you’re not well.”

“Don’t worry about that. It’s just the feeling of the dream that hasn’t left me yet. It will ebb.”

“Jon.”

She said his name so softly. It was the softest thing she’d ever held in her mouth until that moment and he felt it too. His whole body curled towards her. “You gave me a gift. Now I will give you one.”

She backed away, let her wrist slide between his fingers until they were palm to palm, and then laced her fingers through his, pulling him with her. He came so easily it surprised her and made her grin.

“Why now?”

“I dreamt it. Like you did.”

But he walked as she spoke. Together they got into the ferry, and once Ghost jumped in and was still enough that the boat stopped shaking, they started rowing. The surface of the water was so calm, she thought she could see the stars reflected in it. It was like a black mirror.

The closer they got to the Isle of Faces, the calmer Sansa felt. When the small ferry arrived at the pier set up on the island’s shore, she was the first one on her feet, but Ghost was the one to get off the boat first. Jon went second and then helped her out, too. He’d had his hand wrapped around the hilt of his sword ever since he got on his feet. She put her own over it.

“There will be no need for that. There’s no one here but us.”

The trees grew sparse close to the shore, but she could see the darkness was thicker inland. It
reminded her of the godswood of Winterfell with an acuteness that took her breath away.

It even smelled the same.

“There are men here. Priests of the old gods.”

“They don’t mean us any harm,” Sansa told him in a whisper. “They invited us here.”

She took his hand and took the first step, into the darkness of the weirwood forest. Into a space so thick with power it felt like another world. In here, even the shadow of Harrenhal waned and weakened. It held no sway here, Sansa could sense it. She felt it in the air as she breathed. In the tingle that went up her arm when she touched the trunks of the trees as she passed.

This was another world. It was her own.

She was the blood of Winterfell.

How silly to think, she had been afraid.

[1] Borgia ‘Faith and Fear’ quote, season2

[2] I keep using words that are applicable to the Christian faith because i don know their counterpart in ASOIAF.


Chapter End Notes

im imagining magic in this au as a bit more *present* than in canon. not a lot, its still very subtle, but some people - who are already magical in the books - are more sensitive to it here. just because i rly like that aspect of the story and i wanted to magnify it a little bit, just for fun.

also - to the user daspeedforce: i lost my shit on you and that was pretty graceless and hot-headed of me. i dont even think we understood one what we were disagreeing on, and in the end it doesn't matter. i should have taken the time to cool it before i responded, but i was in a volatile mood yesterday, and something that started from nothing, escalated way more than it should have. im a freaking grown up, i can admit i could have conducted myself better.

anyway, all the best to you

to everyone else: im not some fragile flower, i promise: i have always welcome criticism and anything that helped me get better. and i still do. the reason i lost my patience was mood related but also because of my own prejudice (its a fandom bias and also my own
experience with assault perhaps but when someone calls sansa a bolton i just... see red for a bit there.) i dont like bowing to this idea that we always have to be nice no matter what, but that does not mean i think its ok to be an asshole.

okay, im done now. i really really hope you enjoyed the chapter. Next will be the last, and i believe shortest part of "blood of Winterfell".
And then i will move to the second act of the story where i pull together all the plot threads that i laid out.
blood of Winterfell - iii -

Chapter Notes

i am going to update this chapter soon - this version is without the notes, but i couldn't post them from the computer i was working with at the time (and i couldn't postpone posting the chapter cayse i was to exited to be done with it). they're mostly to credit quotes i borrow from other sources, tho.
also warning - its very subtle but there is a hint of someone trying to hurt themselves here, for the purpose of terminating a pregnancy. its SERIOUSLY a blink and you miss it thing, but just in case.
Also, as im sure you can tell, im not very kindly inclined towards rheagar, and you can feel that here, so be warned.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Note: I have made a serious miscalculation in my story. I thought that the only weirwoods in the south were the ones in the Isle of Faces, that the godswoods south of the Neck did not have any left, after the invasion of the Andals, because I read they cut them all. BUT this is apparently not true. Lots of godswoods south of the neck have weirwoods in them, even Riverrun. This affects my story quite a bit. Obviously if they could have gone to the godswood in Riverrun, they would have. It's closer, its easier. But I didn’t know, so… so I’m not going to reton it, I’m just gonna go ahead and go with my version, but this was just to let you guys know that I know I made a mistake.

Also, since I’m going to talk a lot about magic here: Some of what happens in this chapter, is going to make you guys wonder whether Sansa is like Bran or Jojen and the answer to that is no. There is some evidence in the books that all the Starks have very strange dreams, with Jon dreaming of the crypts and, some say, his own death, Robb’s death (the grey ghastly wolf staring at him with sad eyes), Bran and Rickon dreaming that their father was dead (in the show they both do), etc. Even Theon dreamt of the Red Wedding - which might make his dream only a nightmare but there was also Lyanna there among the dead Starks, which is weird.

It’s not that Sansa is more magical than her siblings here; it’s that magic itself is closer to the surface of the world in this au and certain people – like the Starks, who in the books are magical after all - can feel it more keenly. (Obviously this means that Bran, who is already very powerful in the books, is even more sensitive to it here, even before he gets hurt, and Jojen as well). It doesn’t mean Sansa is the three-eyed-crow or anything. I don’t plan to have her take over the narratives of other characters – I’m just borrowing certain elements. G.R.R. Martin is famous for his love of subtle magic –I’m reading between the lines and turning up the volume.

Also, a most sincere thank you to reader1030, for editing the first part of this story! (she edited all of it, actually, in record time tha tblew my mind, but i stabbed her in the back and went and rewrote chunks of the second part, so i could not use her very exellent and very polished edited version for that part. IM SORRY!)

ps: Some references, if you want to see what Lyanna looks like (brunette version of this ofc) to me. Charlize Theron is older here than Lyanna’s 16 years, but every time i hear ‘a woman child of surpassing loveliness’ i think of her, because C.T. matches the description lol
this is the end, isn't it?
and you are here with me again, listening with me: the sea
no longer torments me; the self
i wished to be is the self i am

Louise Glück, “Otis,” Meadowlands

xv.

Close to the shore, dead leaves cartwheeled around their feet, lifted by the breeze, but then the further they walked into the woods, the darker and more still it grew.

Sansa was not shaking anymore, though she still felt unnaturally aware of everything around her. She could hear her own breathing echoing in her ears, and Jon’s too, who walked so close by her side that his arm brushed hers. She heard his boots crunching the twigs and dry leaves, her cloak dragging them along, Ghost’s panting, her blood rushing. She thought she could hear his heartbeat, but that was probably just her own, drumming in time with his.

She didn’t know where she was going. Only knew where her feet were taking her.

As she walked, Sansa looked around hungrily, taking in the shadows, trying to peer in their midst. To also see what she could feel.

She remembered Winterfell’s godswood. The tall sentinels armored in their grey-green needles, the great oaks, the hawthorn, the ash, the soldier pines - and at the center, the heartree standing like some pale giant frozen in time. A dark and silent place even by day. It was dark here, too, and not just because of the night. And the weirwoods were everywhere, their bone-white trunks standing apart from the other trees, their paleness overcoming the dark, the night, making them look like ghosts haunting through the trees. She could almost see the outline of faces carved in them, misshapen, open mouths screaming silently, looking more alive than Sansa ever remembered them looking. She could feel the gaze of their blood-dark eyes crawling along her skin; hear the whispering of the treetop-leaves as they were lulled and pulled by the wind; that a song spoken in that old language she had never understood, but always been able to hear.

Everything felt alive here, everything. A thousand unseen eyes bearing witness.

Watching.

Sometimes she thought she could sense the enormity of what lay behind those faces, into the wood, into leaf and limb and root; feel the timeless vastness of all that they remembered. It crushed her heart to think of it. Of all the songs and spells, the histories and prayers, everything everyone knew about this world, and the one that came before it, when the sun was new and just dawning. Sometimes… sometimes she thought she had been able to feel what lay beyond. Deep in the dark earth, where it all led. Something ancient and knowing and terrible and red. She’d dreamt it once: a pale body with a skeletal face, branches growing through him, through an empty eye socket.

A fever dream.
Sansa tightened her hold on Jon’s hand and he pulled her closer, arms touching as they walked side by side, in the same step. She wanted to tell him she just wanted him close; that she was not afraid, but no sound made it past her lips.

Here was not the place for words. Not yet.

Soon.

She took a deep breath and she could almost taste the air. Its earthy scent was brooding and dense, but not as much as it should be in a wood so dark.

It was the smell of centuries. The scent of home. Where home always would be. It was a memory that could never be erased. Not in a year, or ten, or fifty.

Sansa bit her lip so that she wouldn’t laugh. No, she was not afraid.

There was nothing to fear.

If she closed her eyes, she might be home. The wood might be Winterfell. It might be the North. She might hear Bran’s laughter as he climbed the walls of the guest house, Robb daring Theon to jump from its second story window into the hot pools below.

For a moment, as she stopped abruptly and closed her eyes, she almost did.

“Sansa?”

“Here. We have to walk just past that line of trees over there.” She pointed to their right, away from where the trail they had been following turned. It was not so silent here. She could hear birds, insects, their sounds of life breaking the night into something softer.

Life.

She was in the right place. So she took a step, and then another. Jon considered only for a moment, enough that their joined hands stretched between them, before he followed. They walked into a wide grove, the only place where, if they looked up they could see the sky. Five weirwoods grew in a circle, their distressed faces all turned towards the middle of the grove, their branches reaching up in the sky and twining together as if they were one. There were stones planted in the grass, making strange circular shapes. They looked dark enough to be obsidian, the moonlight making them shine like glass.

“Nature’s perfect shape,” Sansa whispered.

“What?” Jon asked, but Sansa did not hear him. She let go of his hand and walked between the stones to the middle of the open space, and looked around.

“Can you tell which way is north?”

Jon reached her and looked up at the stars, through the gap left by the weirwood branches. He then pointed to her left.

“That way.”

She walked to the weirwood in the direction he had pointed, and kneeled, finding the perfect spot as if she’d done this a thousand times.
In her dreams, she had.

xvi.

Jon was no stranger to the woods, or to how a godswood felt, which was always different. There was a heaviness in a wood where trees with faces lived. A presence, a wildness, which could not be found anywhere else. Jon had always felt it. Even in the heart of the Red Keep at the heart of King’s Landing, in a godswood with no weirwood, the weight of the old gods had been with him.

He had been drawn to it as a child, when his dreams led him there every night, until one time he just left his bed and headed there when he was awake, scared and half wild with frustration, to see what was calling him. In the dark, even the godswood in the capitol had seemed alive with some unspeakable presence, but that was nothing compared to what Jon had found later, in Winterfell.

And here.

He kept looking at the world through Ghost’s eyes, smelling the air, trying to feel out the world with senses sharper than a human’s. Trying to be sure they were really as alone as they seemed to be, even as the place felt overrun with others watching. It was almost hard to breathe for the heaviness of the power that he felt around him. It charged the air, it changed it. It made him feel as if the lightning strike was any moment coming.

“Come sit with me, Jon,” Sansa said as she folded her skirts beneath her gracefully and set her satchel down. “That’s something grandmother always said: the circle is nature’s perfect form,” she explained as if nothing at all was the matter. “Maybe the Green Men agree.”

“Right.” He didn’t know what else to say, really.

She smiled at him. Jon felt like someone had punched him in the back of the head and his wits had not yet returned. And Sansa seemed so calm, so serene that it should have been disturbing. A calmness that was at odds with how wild she looked in that moment.

When he had seen her at the foot of the pier, Jon had not been sure if he’d still been dreaming or not. Her curls had been a riot around her – and were still - crushed flowers and wheat still caught in them. She looked more like her sister than Jon had ever seen her, but also, more like herself than he had ever seen her. There was nothing contained about her anymore, she buzzed with an energy that seemed to come out of her in waves. And with her pale forearms peeking from the folds of her cloak, with her blazing eyes and that feverish intensity, she’d looked terrifying when he’d first laid eyes on her. Then she’d looked drugged.

But she had been neither, and the pull she had had over him in that moment had been dream-like.

The pull she still had.

He could not say why he had followed her. He had wanted to, of course, but it had been more than that. He had seen her in his dream and known as he woke that she was waiting for him. And that something else was waiting, too. It had been the same as the dreams he used to have as a child, when he’d tried to find out how to reach the old gods, how to answer their call. He’d failed back then and it had made him feel rejected, out of place, even as he heard their calling.

He had felt that pull in two different directions all his life, not just in the godswood. There it was merely clearer. Louder. There was no other place in Winterfell that had been able to set his teeth on edge more, aside from perhaps the dark crypts beneath the castle. It had made him feel like he did not belong there, but at the same time, Jon had known there was something there waiting for him,
something he would never be able to find anywhere else but there, kneeling in front of that grotesque face with its weeping eyes.

Never had he been able to reach that which he wanted.

Now though...now, he watched Sansa take out small pouches from the satchel he had given her and line them all up in front of her with the precision of a maester counting his instruments before he cut into someone’s flesh. He watched the shade of her hair in moonlight and how it seemed lighter than the foliage of the weirwoods, but just as red.

There had been a few times in his life when Jon had had moments of absolute clarity. Moments when for a few brief seconds, the silence drowned out the noise and he could feel rather than think; feel when inevitable press of something truly terrifying was coming. When things seemed so sharp and the world so fresh, as though it had all just come into existence. He could never make these moments last, but they happened, and in those moments he was certain that everything was exactly the way it was meant to be.

Jon sat down beside Sansa just as she pulled out two small white bowls and a pestle which she set down on the ground. He let Ghost wander off and watched his cousin instead.

“What are we doing here, Sansa?”

He was whispering, but they might have been the only two people alive in the world in that moment, for how isolated and alone they felt. Even his breathing seemed too loud.

“Did you know my mother and grandmother used to clash over near everything, in the first years?”

Jon had given up on searching for sense. He exhaled slowly, let himself relax and shook his head. No, he had not known that. His grandmother and Lady Stark seemed civil enough to him.

“They did. My mother was a southerner to her and grandmother had already lost so much to the south.” Sansa inched a bit closer to him until her knees touched his. He brushed her hair back from her face, tucked it around her ear, but stubbornly, it came loose again. “When my father brought your mother’s body back to Winterfell, grandmother refused to leave the crypts for ten days, they say. Have you ever been down there?”

Jon nodded.

“How did it feel?”

Jon didn’t even think about it. What was the point of hiding now? “Unwelcome. Sometimes.”

“But not frightening?”

“No. Just dark.”

Sansa smiled. She inclined her head to the side, watching him. “And you are not afraid of the dark?”

No, he had not been, not ever. Nor for what might have waited for him there. Though many who knew him, and sometimes Jon, too, thought it might have better for him if he had been.

“Grandmother wasn’t either. Or perhaps her pain was bigger than her fear. She would sleep down there. Said she could not stand the thought of her only daughter alone in the dark. She almost clawed my father’s eyes out when he made her leave.”
Jon felt his throat close up. “I did not know that. She never told me.”

“No, she wouldn’t have. She’s told me all manner of tales of the North and our house, but she never mentions your mother. Neither does my father.”

No. No one ever did.

“Uncle Benjen talked about her sometimes. He used to, when I was a boy, because he knew I felt alone in the Red Keep,” Jon confessed. “But I could see it made him sad, so eventually I stopped asking.”

“Yes. Father gets sad, too. And no one in Winterfell would mention her either, for fear of upsetting their lord and his mother. For fear of bringing back their grief.”

“So how do you know the things you know?” Though perhaps he should not have wondered. It was a gift she had, or had honed: pulling secrets out of people. She did not even need to pull, you gave them to her, as if for safekeeping. Naturally, the way you might whisper in the night and squint in the sun, you told Sansa Stark things, so that she might know you.

But wait.

No. That was just him.

“When I was leaving, people in Winterfell started mentioning it. Fearing old Lady Stark would go back to that sadness where no one could reach her. But by then she had my mother to keep her company.”

Jon could almost smile at the look on her face. The irony of that statement amused her more than she thought it should.

“Everyone always said it was my birth that healed the rift between them.” She said it, but she smiled as she did.

“Does that amuse you?”

Sansa shrugged. “A bit. One could hardly call theirs a peaceful union.”

In the moonlight of this godswood, Sansa looked paler than she was, one of her eyes seeming like glass, the other black, glinting inside her socket. She rose to her feet in one uninterrupted movement, her hand brushing along his cheek before she moved away, a gesture so sudden and soft Jon could not help but turn his face into it, following. She started picking up some dry leaves from the ground, stacking them in her hand after she made sure they were weirwood leaves.

Jon tried to avoid looking at the face carved on the tree behind her, but it was so massive, its open mouth seemingly trying to swallow Sansa whole as she stood there in front of it, that he could not ignore it for long. Jon may not fear the dark, but it did make him fanciful. It was true, though, he had never liked the wide, long-suffering eyes carved in the weirwoods, the mouth open in a silent scream. Some looked angry, and Jon preferred those. Others – like the one they’d sat in front of, looked as if they had been shouting their silent pain since the world was young. Sansa said weirwoods held memory of all that happened about them. It was a measure of the kind of world they lived in then, if these sentient trees looked suffering or full of rage because of all the memory they contained.

For one strange moment, the darkness tricked him and between one blink and the next, it seemed as if he recognized that face carved into the pale trunk, staring down at him with eyes red and wise and
As if he’d seen it before.

But that was madness.

“My mother and grandmother disagreed on everything, and on my education especially. Things I should know, things I should never have to hear.” She came back, sat down where she had been. Put the red leaves in one of the bowls and started crushing them with the pestle expertly.

“Mother had no qualms about me knowing the stories of the North. That was part of my lessons with Maester Luwin, actually. I can name the known Lords and Ladies of Winterfell, from Brandon the Builder and his sister Sareah to my father. But she took issue with some of grandmother’s… stranger teachings.”

She met his eyes then, and Jon knew immediately what she meant.

“My mother thought the old practice of painting one’s face and praying in the dark was…indecent for a young lady of my standing.” Sansa grinned as she said this, and Jon could not help but smile back. “She did not mind the harvest rituals or maids dancing in as little as their shifts around the heartree to celebrate summer. But the thought of me hearing of blood sacrifices, of the power of the earth being harnessed with the right words, and the weirwoods gifting visions to those that prayed for them… that scared her, I think. She probably thought it archaic, though she never said, of course. She would never insult my father that way.”

Sansa laughed low, “Of course, grandmother did not need to be told. And she rejoiced in it. In how different she was, how much she enjoyed everything my mother found frightening and strange. And she wanted me to know all of it. She held the very distinct opinion that I would need every bit of knowledge they could give me, be it courtly or savage.”

“Lady Catelyn disagreed?”

If she had, she certainly had misunderstood the nature of the Targaryen court. And Lady Cat had never seemed to Jon like a woman who misunderstood much of anything.

“I was…very naïve when I first came down here,” Sansa said, as she pushed the pestle from side to side with a finger, avoiding his eyes. “Always so eager to please. I think my mother was afraid of what it might mean, if I let slip out some of the things grandmother told me. What they might do to me if anyone ever found out that I—”

She stopped abruptly and looked up, meeting his eyes. Jon could not read her face.

“That you what?” he pressed, reaching for her, brushing the outside of her wrist with his thumb. He had an inkling of what she’d meant to say, but he wanted her to say it.

Sansa smiled. “Do you know people still talk about how you used to sacrifice animals in the godswood of the Red Keep, chanting under your breath, trying to throw curses? There are septons in the Sept of Baelor whose job is still to light a candle to the Mother and the Father for you, and pray for your soul.”

Jon scoffed.

“I did do that,” he admitted then, uncaring. “The animal sacrifices. I would trap pigeons, and then chop off their heads at the foot of the heartree, like I read the northerners used to do for their gods, but nothing ever happened.”
Sansa looked incredulous, which surprised him. He had not thought such a thing would shock her.

“Because it doesn’t work that way. You have to give something of you. Something dear to you, that you would miss. You have to give it, and never expect it back, otherwise it wouldn’t be much of a sacrifice, would it? But we’re not doing blood magic here. That’s not what this is.”

“What is it, then?”

“We are trying to listen. It will be up to them whether they choose to speak. What they choose to tell us.”

Jon’s mind was wheeling, even as Sansa set down the white bowl where she had ground the weirwood leaves into a fine power, and picked up the other one. She poured something that looked like white seeds into it and started over again, grinding them down.

“Tell us. You mean visions? Like Bran?”

“No, I think Bran is different.” She looked at him. “People like you and I need a bit of help to be as close to the truth of the world as he seems to be.”

“Help?” He didn’t understand, but then Sansa raised the bowl a little, and it caught the moonlight so clearly that he could see it was as bone-white as the weirwoods around them, and it had small laughing weirwood faces carved all over. Finally, Jon understood. “You mean drugs?”

She chuckled at the doubt in his voice. “Yes. These are weirwood seeds. They’re rare, quite hard to get. They were a gift to me, from the Flints of the Mountains, before I left Winterfell.”

Jon rolled his eyes, shook his head. “I’m starting to like grandmother’s version of prayer. Though I can understand why southerners think it’s magic.”

Sansa laughed. It resounded around them, brought all other sounds around the forest closer to him, made them louder.

“Grandmother thinks magic and the gods are the same thing. One fuels the other and she doesn’t much care which does which. She told me their power here used to be like a world built on top of this world, and long ago they were so closely linked together that the Children of the Forest roamed Westeros, giants walked the mountain trails and dragons flew in the east. Countless wonders roamed the earth.

“But something terrible happened and made that second world collapse, break apart from ours. And the gods left behind only small remnants of themselves; what we call magic now. She thinks we are living amongst the magical ruins of ancient wonders, the glimmer of which is far away and faint. That to see the true beauty, the true wonder, we have to finds ingenious ways to open our minds again, let the gods pass through and give something back.”

Jon was paying very close attention to her words, to what they meant, but he could not help himself. “You liked her telling stories to you, didn’t you?”

She told them beautifully, too. Her voice was always a touch deeper when she was at ease and with a liltin note to it that spoke of the soft remnants of an accent, making her speech into something almost hypnotizing. And what she spoke of was beautiful, too.

Sansa smiled. “I liked it very much. When I was a child they sounded like fairy tales. I realized later she thought it was all true.”
“She thought they were true. But you didn’t?"

Sansa shrugged. “Not at first. Then when I was around nine years old, the Karstarks came to Winterfell and I sneaked out to sleep in Alys Karstark’s bed, so that we could waste all night away chatting. She was sleeping in the guest house, and her window overlooked the godswood. I had always liked that window.”

She was about to pour something from a vial into the bowl where she had crushed the weirwood leaves, but she hesitated a moment.

“I…the heart tree scared me as a child but I loved listening to the sounds of the woods. I always found it calming.” She bit her lip and Jon knew there was more she wanted to say, but she dismissed it with a shake of her head and continued with her story. She went ahead and uncapped the vial and the sweet scent of lavender hit Jon’s nose before she even poured some drops of oil into the powder and mixed it until it formed a paste.

“That night, when Alys and I looked out the window, we saw a woman bathing in the pools below. I recognized her right away - she was one of the cook’s daughters. She was in the ninth month of her pregnancy; everyone expected her to give birth any day. When she rose from the waters, she was naked as the day she was born. She didn’t bother to cover up at all, even though there had been a summer snow not two days before. She knelt in front of the heart tree and started singing. And then she started screaming.”

“Was she hurt?”

“I certainly thought so!” Sansa said around a laugh. “By that time both Arya and Bran had already been born, but I had never been allowed close enough to the birthing room to hear my mother scream. I thought she was dying.

“Alys was too afraid to stay with her, so I did, and she went to get help. Lena, the woman, she gave birth right there in the godswood, with half of Winterfell’s women attending her. And when Maester Luwin asked her what madness had possessed her to come there when the pains of her birth had already started, she said she wanted her husband to see his son be born.” The smile on Sansa’s face was small, secret. “Her husband, who had been dead three months. But she took my grandmother’s hand and told her how she’d seen her wedding day as her son came into the world. She was laughing the whole time.”

“She frightened you.” Jon did not need her to tell him. It was in her voice as she told what she remembered. But there was something else there, too. Something beyond fear that touched awe.

“Yes. And no. I was surprised, to see how much she believed. That it wasn’t just stories to her. It made me see some things in a different way. Have you never had strange dreams, Jon?” She asked abruptly. “Dreams that felt more than yours. More than dreams.”

He’d never told this to anyone. Not a soul. Not even when Dany told him of her own strange dreams had he confessed this. It had been one of the few things that belonged to him only and he’d held it closer to his breast than his own heartbeat.

Now all he wanted was for her to have it. She would know what to do with it, he was sure.

“I have.”

Sansa stopped grinding the seeds and watched him closely. “What did you see?”

Jon felt like he could not breathe. His hands were sweating. He wiped them on his britches, gripped
his knees to keep them still.

“My mother, sometimes.” He’d never seen Lyanna Stark’s likeness before he got to the crypts of Winterfell and laid roses at her feet, lighting a candle and putting it on her outstretched hand. But he’d known her face before then. “Other people too. Things that made no sense.”

He’d dreamt of Sansa, too. Just the once. But something stopped that confession from spilling from his lips.

Sansa nodded slowly. A tangled curl fell forward, getting in front of her eyes, so Jon pushed it over her shoulder again. He gently gathered her hair to the side as she worked, parted it in three sections and started braiding it, picking off the dried flowers as he went. She looked at him for a while as he did, and when he met her eyes, she just smiled.

“Thank you.”

“Of course. What about you?” He asked as he reached the end of her braid and pushed it over her shoulder. “Did you ever dream strange dreams?”

“Sometimes. I had one tonight, though I have been dreaming about this place ever since I came south. The old gods are loud here. Their call is strong and they’ve been calling to me for years.” Her smile was brilliant. The suddenness of it shocked him, her rows of perfect teeth in the dark reminding him of an animal’s snarl for no reason at all. “Do you feel it?”

Jon had no idea what he felt, but whatever it was, it had drunkened his senses. “I feel like I can’t breathe.”

Her chuckle made him sit straighter. Made him want to inch closer.

“Yes. If the presence of the old gods were wildfire, it would be so thick here that one spark would ignite this whole forest in a moment. Grandmother calls places like this ‘hinges of the world’ [14]. As if they’re pillars the whole of creation stands on.”

Jon let out a gust of air. “She called the Wall that as well.”

Sansa nodded enthusiastically. “Yes. She wanted me to go there before I came south and I would have, but then Jorah Mormont’s trial happened and there was no time for detours.” She took a deep breath. Jon caught her hand shaking before she set pestle down and linked her fingers together between her crossed legs. “She said I should come here, too. Jojen said I would.”

Jon frowned. “Who?”

“Jojen Reed. Howland Reed’s son, Lord of Greywater Watch and an old friend of my father. Jojen and his sister showed up in Winterfell when I was ten years old, to be fostered. Father was genuinely happy to receive them.”

Sansa moved with a sharpness that startled him a bit, and even more so when he saw that she was pulling her glove off. Under the colorless light of the moon, the skin of her hand looked as pale as the rest of her, but Jon could see the damage of it. The puckered raised flesh of her palm, the scarred skin of her wrist and forearm.

Jon imagined her standing over a fire, trying to reach for a coal at the heart of it. The image was sharp and immediate. He had to shake his head to shake it away.

“Jojen became fast friends with Bran, and Arya and Meera became inseparable. Meera taught me
how to use a bow, and her brother did help me understand some of my dreams. He said he’d seen me here in this very forest, in front of this weirwood.”

“He is a greenseer?” Crannogmen had always been strange, everyone said so. It was said they married with the Children of the Forest and inherited their powers. Perhaps it was true. Why not?

Sansa shrugged. “He says he is just a boy who dreams. That true greenseers were more than that. Give me your knife.”

Jon was surprised but obliged. Then, when he watched her unsheathe it, he smiled at her. “Are you going to offer me to the old gods, Lady Stark?”

Sansa looked at him from beneath her lashes. “We already spoke of how it did not work that way.”

“Does that mean you would not miss me if I were gone?”

Sansa snorted. “You have no reverence, your grace.”

“The gods have no need for false piety; they already know my heart. And if they do not, then they are not gods, and I need not worry,” Jon told her carelessly.

She gripped the blade with her left hand and in a moment, Jon understood what she meant to do and took hold of her wrist. Gently, but swiftly, and his grip was implacable.

“What are you doing?” he asked. In the stillness of the night air, his alarmed voice rang almost angry.

“I am going to cut my palm,” she explained calmly, as if he was a child.

“Of your burned hand?”

“Yes.”

“Why!?”

“I have seen myself do it like this. There must be a reason for that.”

When he did not let go of her wrist, Sansa leaned in, her face so close the tip of her nose would brush his if he so much as tipped his chin forward.

“There are those who would say that the gods drew a circle for us in this place a long time ago. That we were never not coming here. That this was always meant to happen. You would have me doubt that now?”

Jon shook his head. He had never believed in prophecies or destiny. He would listen to the gods because he’d always felt they had something to tell him, but he loathed the idea of someone guiding him along a predestined path. Like some puppet.

“No. I don’t believe in predestination. I make my own choices.”

“Then make it, your grace. I made mine an hour ago.” It sounded almost like she was laughing at him. “Let go of my wrist, Jon.”

His fingers loosened one by one. He had to do it slowly, and convince himself, or he might not have done it. Sansa waited for him to put his hand away, before she neared that blade to her palm and cut the skin just under her thumb with an ease that spoke of practice and which truly put a chill in him.
for the first time that night. She let a few drops of her blood drip among the weirwood seeds and then passed the dagger to him.

Jon copied her actions, already feeling the weight of a strange disappointment washing over him, pulling him closer to the ground where before he had almost felt like he had been hovering two inches above it.

Sansa started grounding the seeds again, adding a few drops of water, until they resembled a pale paste, their mingling blood running through it like veins.

“Now what?”

“Don’t be upset, your grace. It’s just a small cut,” she said, reading him exactly. There was laughter in her voice. Jon watched her dip two fingers of both hands in the bowl with the crushed leaves, and bring them up to his face.

“Close your eyes,” she whispered. When she touched her hands to his forehead, he did, leaning in to her touch.

“Have you done this before?”

“Once.”

She painted his forehead, pushing his curls up so that they wouldn’t get stained, and then touched his eyelids, her touch as gentle as a butterfly’s wing.

“What was it like?”

“Disconcerting.”

She then dipped her fingers again and traced a single line down his cheek, from his eye to his jaw, and repeated it on his other one, following down his neck, tracing his collarbones where they were visible beneath the lacings of his shirt.

Everywhere she touched his skin ignited. It was as if he had been so taken by what she had been telling him that he had forgotten how close she was, how she smelled of crushed flowers and a whiff of ale and how the scent of the earth around them and the humid air of the forest only seemed to make her take more space in his mind.

“Don’t open your eyes yet.”

He felt the words almost brushing against his lips and tilted his head to the side, leaning forward. He brushed skin, and stayed there. When Sansa smiled, Jon realized he’d landed somewhere along her cheek.

He bit down lightly, and she laughed, loud and surprised.

“You’ve been spending far too much time in the company of your wolf.”

“Perhaps.” It might have been true, too, considering how much he wanted to take another bite of her. It was as if he was truly resisting the urge to eat her whole, and never had that urge felt closer to the surface than now, when she was so close, so alive and so uncaring of anything beyond the two of them.

“You can open your eyes now.”
Jon did, and found her smiling face an inch from his.

“Is it my turn?” he asked, looking at the bowl and then her face, looking forward to using any reason to touch her.

“No. I won’t be joining you.”

His face must have fallen visibly.

“The after-effects of the weirwood seed paste are not strong, but you will feel it for an hour or more. We can’t both be out of our minds, and I think…I think this is supposed to be me showing you how.”

“Like grandmother said.”

Sansa smiled and nodded. Took the weirwood paste bowl in her hands, but hesitated before she offered it to him.

“Jon…why do you want to do this?” she asked him then, as if it had only just occurred to her to ask.

“I’ve been waiting to do this my whole life.”

“Yes, but… when you’re asking for the gods to speak to you, they chose what they show you. But it’s also true that pain calls to pain. Sadness to sadness. There are terrible things they could show you.”

Jon took a deep breath. He was not about to turn back. He never would have. But he did try to empty his mind.

“I feel neither of those now. And even if I did, I’d rather know than wonder.”

Sansa sighed. “Everyone thinks that, before they know.”

She lowered her head a little, and a shadow fell over her eyes, hollowed out her cheeks, making her face look like a skull. Jon reached for it with both hands, making her look at him and she was Sansa again. He pressed their foreheads together.

“I’ll be fine. I have you to watch over me.”

She could have laughed at him. She could have dismissed him with a roll of her eyes as she always did, but she only fixed him with an unflinching stare. So close they were that she was almost going cross-eyed but she did not waver.

“Yes, you do have me.” Her voice sounded different. Deeper. She straightened, handed him the bowl. “You have to eat all of it. It will taste foul at first, but then it gets better.”

“Alright.”

Jon took some of the paste with his fingers and put it in his mouth. It tasted bitter, then better, just like Sansa said it would. His second mouthful was almost sweet, tasting of honey, new-fallen snow, pepper and cinnamon[171], the last hug Elia ever gave him, Robb’s smile, Sansa pressing her cheek to his, his mother’s first kiss. He could almost feel it now, where his hairline met his brow, soft as a whisper.

It stopped his breath, brought tears to his eyes.
When Jon swallowed, paste seemed to come to life within him. He could feel tendrils of heat spreading through his chest, like fingers of fire coiling around his heart. He looked down to see if Sansa was touching him, but her hands were folded in her lap and she was watching him with wide eyes, tense and coiled, ready to spring.

Once he was done, she took the bowl from him, and then took his hand. Jon looked at their fingers, how they linked, followed her arm to her shoulder, her neck. She pulled him up and he went with her.

His legs felt watery, and his head too big for his body, but he moved.

They did not go far. She brought him close to the tree, to the anguished face carved into it. They knelt in front of it. Jon took hold of the folds at the front of Sansa’s cloak and pulled her to him, until he could press his nose against her neck, just below her ear.

Her hand against his cheek was soft. She took his other hand, pressed it against cold wood.

Jon felt like someone had kicked him in the ribs. He tried to catch his breath as he ran through thick woods, ran until he hit water. He could smell men through the trees, but he was not sure they were men hiding amongst the trees. Women too. Strange men and women. Too much of the earth and trees was in their scent for them to be what he had always known men to be.

He threw his head backwards and howled to the moon.

Ghost kept running through the woods, but Jon was left behind. He floated out of his companion, as if someone had taken his hand gently, to guide him someplace else. He felt strange. As if he’d been planted in one spot for too long, his legs stiff, his hands caught in an unnatural stillness. And at the same time, he was floating. Floating in sunlight, in warm water or laying in a field of soft grass, he did not know, except that he was held gently. This flow curled around him, caressing him and not moving him as they passed, lulling him into something like sleep [18].

xvii

He knows [19] already what his mind is searching for, yearning for. She calls to him and he to her, in a longing that has spanned years, and countless nightmares. A nameless missing that has never not been part of him.

When he opens his eyes again, Jon is [20] back in the weirwood groove as the sun shines down on it. The red leaves of the are a blaze of flame among all the different kinds of green. The sun warms the stones on the ground and Jon watches them glint in its light, shining like beaten copper. He can smell them; the earth, the sweetness in the wind. It is spring. Jon knows, though he doesn’t know how he knows. But he feels lit. That life is sweet and blossoming, though winter is not fully shaken yet. Its chill lingers walks side by side with the bloom of spring and the woman kneeling in front of the weirwood tree has cloaked herself in fur, to keep it out. Her dark hair curls down her back.

There is a crown of winter roses on her head.

My mother…

He knows, and his heart lurches.

He wants to jump out of the tree and in front of her.
“Mother!”

She looks up, startled, pale grey eyes matching his so exactly he could be looking in a mirror.

She and Arya could have been sisters.

‘Did you hear that?’

It is his father beside her. Looking leaner, younger. So much happier than Jon has ever seen him, that it’s startling to witness. ‘Hear what, my love?’

She is frowning directly at Jon, her pale eyes matching matching the crisp blue of the roses on her head strangely, making them look like steel. She shakes her head, her face smooths out. When she looks to his father, love shines on her face so clear that it slices Jon’s heart clean through. He feels her love as if it were crawling up his own throat, sticky sweet and heady.

She reaches for Rheagar and he kissed her hand as they rise, her lips once they are on their feet.

Jon feels dizzy.

His mother laughs and throws her arms around his father’s shoulders. They start dancing, weaving through the stones. She looks radiant under the sun. Her smile blinds him, and the colors start to melt together. The white of the dress beneath her cloak fades.

He tastes snow, ash, as everything disappears from view.

He’s on a boat, the lulling up and down of the water the first thing he recognises. The second are the sounds of steel against steel. She is dressed as a boy, her hair in a braid, curls stuck on her sweaty face, a smile so fierce curling her lips, and she has never looked more beautiful or alive.

Alive! In front of him.

It overwhelms.

She is sparring with Ser Arthur as the other two knights in white watch on in different degrees of amusement. At one point Arthur knocks Lyanna off her feet. She hits the floor of the boat with a thud, her sword skitters away. But she laughs! She laughs as she climbs to her feet again, scrambling after her dull blade.

‘Again!’

‘No more, lady. Already you are bruised.’

Jon can hear the smile in Arthur’s face, the warmth in his voice, even without looking at him. He doesn't look at him. His eyes are for Lyanna Stark. He doesn't want to miss a single breath

‘Bruises are lessons.’ She is grinning. Looking like she wants to dole out some lessons of her own. Jon knows that look and he smiles to see it on her. Is this the devilment they shared, the one uncle Benjen always mentions?

It must be.

I have your smile.

He’d been told, but it was different to see it.
‘Your brother Brandon tell you that?’ one of the kingsguard asks in a deep voice. Jon doesn’t know him, but he knows the insignia on his chest. The white bull.

‘He did. Come now, Sword of the Morning! Are you scared of one girl?’

Arthur Dayne smirks as he grips his sword. He is about to give in, and his mother sees it because she takes up her guard again, a good stance, though she needs to turn in her left heel a little bit. But then Arthur straightens, face going blank.

‘Your grace.’

For a moment, Jon thinks he’s been seen, but then he and his mother both turn at the same time, to see his father approaching.

‘Rheagar! Come and see me beat your favorite knight!’

She sounds delighted, but Jon knows that look on his father’s face. Can read the thinness of his lips as well as his mother cannot. He is displeased.

His mother’s frown disappears from view, as if a strong wind had blown the memory away like sand. But the next moment Jon is standing on the deck of the same ship again, moonlight shining down on his mother’s face, whose frown seems so fierce she looks as if she will never smile again. She is dueling Arthur again, but this time, she is concentrating with all her might. She is breathing hard, sweating, gripping her sword with both hands. Her movements are easier now, she has corrected her stance, and when she next jabs at Arthur with her sword, it is a practiced move.

It is no longer a game.

Or perhaps it is but she, like Jon, takes everything she does seriously as death.

Everyone always says he fights like his father, but Jon can see his mother’s talent is nothing to scoff at either. She is tall and lean and most of all, determined.

But for all that, Arthur knocks her down again, and this time, she is not so quick to rise on her feet.

Jon watches her with growing concern as she lays there, catching her breath, looking as if she is swallowing down tears. Instinctively, without thought or a fraction of hesitation, Jon reaches forward with both hands - but she slips through them.

This is memory. History. She is not here. She’s been in her tomb for over 2 decades.

How soon he had forgotten.

Jon has enough anger in him in that moment that he thinks he might set the whole world on fire by will alone.

He watches her blink her tears away, and his own fall down his face.

‘Again.’ She sounds as angry as he feels, at least.

‘No.’

‘Yes.’

‘You are tired and upset.’ There is gentleness in Ser Arthur’s voice, which seems to only fuel his mother’s temper.
‘Yes and what of it?’

‘Perhaps instead of trying to beat me, you might think of speaking of whatever has upset you with the prince. I am sure he would listen to you.’

Lyanna turns away from him. She looks pensive as she examines the silver ring on her middle finger. He’s seen that ring before, with its two masterfully delicate wolf heads chasing one another in a circle, a pale stone set between them that would catch the light and sparkled like a star, colors. His grandmother wore it when he came to Winterfell, and the day he left, she’d given it to him.

‘I don’t know what to tell him. I don’t understand why i feel this way.’ Lyanna murmurs.

‘What way, lady?’

Lyanna sighs, closes her eyes and turns her head skywards. ‘Sad, Ser.’

She turns to Arthur, and Jon can only see half her face now, the upturned nose, the bow of her lips. She hadn’t left so much of herself in him.

‘I have done something reckless and I keep waiting for the consequences, but nothing is coming. It is making me feel… strange.’

‘You have the protection of the Prince of the seven kingdoms, lady. All will be well.’

‘All will be well.’ She repeats, smiling at Arthur Dayne but it’s not real. ‘You sound like Rheagar. He talks of the future as if it’s already happened. It anger me.’

She turns to face Arthur and her movement is so razor sharp is startles Jon a bit. ‘Has he spoken to you of this prophecy he keeps mentioning? Do you know of it?’

‘Yes.’

‘Well what is it?’

‘I know that it exists, lady. No more.’

Lyanna tightens her lips. ‘I don’t like it when he speaks of it. Makes me feel… i don’t know.’

She looks down, something like shame fleeting across her face, before she shakes it off with a shake of her head.

‘The prince believes in giving people hope, lady. That is his his life's purpose.’

‘Hope. I suppose we can call it that. But he doesn’t know my father’s stubbornness. My mother’s fierceness. What does he know of Brandon, of Ned? He’s never even met Benjen. He speaks of them as if none of that matters but he knows nothing of their hearts.’ Her lip shakes. ‘Why do i have to lose my brothers to keep myself? It’s not fair.’

‘I don’t know your brothers well, lady, but I do know the way i love my own sister. I might berate her sometimes, but there is nothing she could ever do to lose me, and even less that I could never forgive her for.’

‘Truly?’

‘Oh yes.’
She looks desperately young like that, eyes pleading, washed in moonlight. It hurt to see her make herself so vulnerable.

_You should have run away alone, mother. You should have never accepted his help. Nothing dragons ever do is for nothing._

‘Where is she now?’

Arthur Dayne looks away from his mother for the very first time that night. ‘In the Red Keep, with the rest of Princess Elia’s ladies.’

His mother too looks away and neither of them speaks again.

Jon reaches for her, and before his fingers near her shoulder, heat blasts him from all sides. That is the first thing Jon feels before he ever sees the sand or the white rocks or the tower from which one girl runs out. He follows her, not knowing or caring where she was taking him or about the footsteps of multiple men he could hear coming behind them.

She mounts a horse as if her pregnant belly was never in the way and rides that horse hard. Recklessly. Thoughtlessly.

Men run after her, then ride after her, chasing her across the plain between the mountains.

Jon knows where he is. He has been to this place before. A small tower, by the standards of King’s Landing or Sunspear. Surrounded by the mountains of Dorne, isolated from villages and roads. A hidden place. Hard to find.

Hard to escape.

Impossible, for a pregnant woman with no map and who did not know her way around the mountain passes.

Yes, he has been here.

In his fifteenth year, he demanded to see the place he’d been born in. The place her mother had died to birth him. He’d been here, stood in the ruin of that room where she had taken her last breath, and felt his heart empty at the thought he he was then older than his mother had ever managed to become.

And now he is here again. Again, because she was here.

Jon can see his mother’s crying face as clearly as if he was riding beside her. But perhaps it’s just his imagination that swells the sounds of her sobs in his ears, coming and going like the sound of the tide, until they pulse around him like a second heartbeat. He sees her crying as her horse gallops, sees her push it too hard when she should have known better. Sees his father riding after her, dressed more informally than Jon has never seen him, mouth tight in what may be anger or may be grief.

She stops at some point. Her horse will not go further, Like the body, animals too will show you your limits. Here, and no further. You walk if you can’t run, you crawl if you can't walk, and then it all just falls apart. If you’re lucky, you have someone to carry you. But his mother has no one.

He watches her dismount and start walking on her own. Walking and crying.

Not stopping.
There is only one reason for her to be this close to the deep edge of grief. Somehow, even here where she was brought to stay hidden, she leaned of her family's fate.

Here it was, the truth, slicing through him with the clarity of a scream. Against all those that always said she had lived her last days in ignorance, and bliss.

‘Lyanna stop.’

‘Do not speak my name!’ Her voice is rough with tears. It scrapes against her throat as if she’s been screaming for hours. Perhaps she has. Jon hurries to keep up with her. ‘Never again will any of your wretched lizard family be allowed to hold a Stark’s name you your mouths.’

She was shouting, face red, teeth bared.

‘Lyanna please!’

She keeps walking, kicking up the earth as she went. Pushing herself to walk faster, panting, not stopping. His father dismounted, started following her on foot.

‘My love—’

She turns on him too fast, trips on the edge of her dress. Jon and Rheagar reach forward at the same time but its her father that catches her. He moves faster than Jon has ever seen him and she’s in his arms before she even knows what’s happening. But his father had underestimated her strength and the white hot burn of her anger, it seems. She shakes him off so hard, so savagely that he almost loses his footing too, and she falls down all the same.

Falls and turned to her hands and knees to get up again, but cannot seem to manage it. Its as if the ground has taken hold of her and her strength finally gives way to sobs that wrack her frame. It’s all Jon can do not to back away from the terrible sounds she makes. Desperate, animal sounds.

He falls to his knees in front of her, watching her grief-stricken face, as the wind kicks the dust up. Watching as she digs her fingers like claws into the dry earth and pulls, her nails marking lines in the dirt as if she is being dragged. She gathers the dust in her hands and rubs it over her tearstained face as she cries, nails scoring her cheeks. And then she does it again, and again, rocking back and forth.

Beyond words or consolation.

Jon sees his father reach out for her.

The instinct to snap his teeth around his wrist and tear it off is so strong Jon growls with it.

The moment Rheagar touches her shoulder, his mother lets out a scream so loud, from so deep within her it seemed to come from the bowls of the earth itself. It startles both Jon and Rheagar back from her, as if she’d just burst into a pile of snakes.

Rheagar backs away, but Jon cannot. he can feel his body take root there, knee to knee with her, strength and will to move leaving him. It's important, Sansa had said, to bear witness, so he does not look away, no matter how much he wants to. No matter how unbearable her grief feels; like watching someone die, like scooting his own flesh. He dares not blink even though Lyanna does not stop screaming or crying, until her voice was raw and she is left sobbing, forehead touching the ground, hands digging into the earth for need of something to hold on to.

She’d been all alone here, with no one to share this heartbreak with.
She’d been alone…

I’m sorry.

The sun wanes but Lyanna Stark does not move. The others have already gone, only one of the knights is there. He is on his feet watching her, as as sobs ebb, her tears run out until she is silent and motionless, staring at the red mountains stretching in front of her from horizon to horizon, face covered in a mask of dirt that had turned to mud in places, where it had mingled with her tears. Eyes rimmed red and swollen pitifully, mouth tight with anger that had solidified and was now transforming her face, making her look as if she was no longer made of flesh alone.

She turns those eyes and that set jaw to the knight standing in front of her.

‘Were you tasked to wait out my grief, Arthur.’ Her voice is so low it crawls on the ground. A branch of her grief has already gone cold and taken the shape of disdain. It is there in her voice, slow and implacable as a glacier.

It is strange, to see his own fears made manifest this way. It makes him wonder how many other forms her pain will take. Makes him wonder if it is true what he’d heard sometimes. That she must have hated him… that she…

‘I was tasked to bring you back safe, when you were ready.’

Lyanna just looks at him. She does not seem to breathe or blink, her face stone, her eyes steel.

That stare pierces Jon clean through.

He has seen that look before. His grandmother had stared him with those same eyes. That same set jaw.

‘Don’t look at me in that way, lady.’

Jon has never heard Arthur Dayne sound like this. For the first time he turns, and sees the dark shadows beneath the knight’s eyes, like bruises; sees that muscle jumping in his jaw. Understands there is quite a bit of shame and anger that tints his voice, aside from the plea in it.

‘What way would that be, ser?’

His mother’s voice is flat, but the truth of her rage is incendiary, and to be found in her eyes.

‘Like you expect me to - to help you.‘

‘And should i not expect such a thing from the finest knight of the realm?’

Arthur Dayne passes a hand over his face. ‘I am sworn to obey the crown.’

She moves with the speed of a snake, grabs the nearest stone and throws it at him. Arthur does not even try to protect himself and does not flinch when the small stone hits him in the chest.

‘Fuck the crown! And fuck your king!’ she spits out the words like arrows, like curses, her hatred twisting her face like a mask. She growls her hatred pitilessly. ‘I would eat his heart out in the marketplace.

‘I will never repeat that.’ Arthur tells her softly, and it sounds like a surrender, almost.
Jon feels almost incensed by his words, but his mother: the rage leaves her and she crumbles in grief again. Fresh tears flowing when he'd thought she had none left. ‘He lied to me. He said he would write to my brother but he never did. I know he never did.’

Arthur seems stricken by this for a moment but recovers quickly. ‘Messages get lost all the time—’

‘He never did, are you not listening! Why do I always have to repeat myself?’ she raises her voice and then looks away as if she regrets it. Shakes her head. She is perhaps starting to understand, Jon thinks, how alone she truly is here, in this solitary place. Jon can see it taking shape in her eyes. That awareness of the isolation—of the danger she has walked herself into. He catches the flicker of fear in her face.

How well he knows her face, by only seeing it so few times.

He knows her by heart.

‘I need to go home.’ She says then, and that fear is there, in her voice too, shaking the pretence of maturity off like the charade it is. If there had been any part of Jon’s heart left unbruised, this would have remedied it.

Arthur comes to her then, kneels beside her and he puts a hand on her shoulder, Jon half expects Lyanna to bite it. But she does not.

‘There is a war between you and Wintefell, lady. And a child that is waiting to be born.’

‘Yes, a child.’ She stares ahead still. Her voice sounds dead, so void of feeling it is. Jon feels himself grow smaller as the shame in him wells up. ‘My father was burned alive. My brother strangled himself to death trying to save him. And i carry the child of their murderer in my belly.’

‘The prince did not—’

She shakes his hand off then. ‘The prince, the king. They are one and the same now.’

Arthur says something else but Jon does not hear it. It slips between his fingers and this time Jon does not even try to linger. He does not want to.

He glimpses his mother standing on top of her bed in the tower she had been kept in. Looking at the floor with eyes that were as stony as her face. There are streaks of dirt along her face, she is in the same clothes as before.

She jumps, just as the door opens and someone screams her name.

Everything shifts again, quicker this time.

He is in the interior of her tower, sitting at the table in front of his father, straight-backed and hands linked in front of her. Two of his kingsguard stand behind Rheagar’s chair, while Arthur sits close to the window, at his mother’s back, watching the road.

It all feels almost formal. But especially so because of how tense the line of Lyanna’s shoulders is.

‘He broke the law!’

‘I understand that, but—’

‘Anything that comes before “but” is horseshit, husband. Depose him in the name of justice and the
rebellion will end! By the gods if this were the north, his head would already have rolled already.’

‘But it’s not the North, Lyanna. And if I put him on trial, it will set a precedent.’

Her sneer is a study in contempt. ‘Oh aye. How awful it would be if the dragons actually answered to gods and men.’

For a moment Jon thinks his father will react harshly, but he contains it.

‘It is more complicated than that, my love.’

‘No, it isn’t. Men always say that when they don’t want to explain the reasoning behind their actions! It is simple enough that even I can understand it: if you do nothing to stop him, then you are choosing to defend the king’s right to burn nobles alive. If you do nothing and you win, my brothers will die at your king’s order. Do you think me so thick-witted that something so obvious would escape me even now?’

‘They will not—’

‘You will kill them on the field of battle, or kill them by your mad father’s order after, it does not matter.’

‘My father is ill, but he is still king, my Lady.’

She shows him her teeth, a parody of a grin for all the violence coiled in her in that moment.

‘He is mad!’ She hisses. ‘Fucking unhinged! Say it! Say it! Show some grit!’

‘Please, be at ease. This cannot be good for the child.’

She sucks in a sharp breath between her teeth. Jon can see her visibly trying to pull the threads of her anger back, see her struggling with it. See her eye the knife set by her place - as clearly as his father and his knights behind him see it, though none of them reacts.

How many times did you looked at your knife for a moment too long? At your fork, at the vase, at a fuckign chicken bone? How many?

‘How dare you patronise me now?’ she says, each word landing like a stone for how much weight she puts on them. ‘I plead for my family’s lives, your grace. Show me the respect a prince owes his subject.’

‘Then perhaps the Lady might consider showing the prince the respect he is owed as a ruler.’ one the knights says, drawing to himself his mother’s attention, and with it, her anger.

‘I will not give away my respect to someone who hides behind duty for fear of having to act for justice!’

‘You go too far, lady. As always.’ Ser Arthur says slowly, without looking away from the window.

‘I will not take lessons on measure and propriety from any of you, Sers. None of you has anything to teach me, lest you want me to add hypocrisy to the list of reasons why you have failed as knights.’

His father straightens a little in his seat, his face smooths out. ‘It hurts me to see how very little you think of me, Lyanna. I already promised, I would not take more of your family from you.’

‘How good to hear. Were that I could hold you to your word, if you had the ability to disobey a king,
for the sake of doing the right thing.’

‘What else would my Lady have of me then, that is more than a prince’s word?’ Rheagar asks through tightly pursed lips. But where he is the image of tightly coiled temper, Lyanna is the epitome of its unleashing. She slams both hands on the table.

‘Do something! You swore, yes. You said some words. To keep me calm, for this child who you wanted so much you spent more time inside me than not, that first month. What are words to me but wind at this point?’

Rheagar rises to his feet. His chair slips backwards, skittering on the floor.

‘I never forced you into anything, my Lady. I courted you, because your courage and nerve impressed me. I offered to help you out of a situation you found intolerable, and invited you here. And invitation which you accepted. I never touched you without your permission. Nor have I ever touched you with anything but love. Do not blame me because your actions have consequences.’

He hurls the words at her, but she looks at him as if all of them do not touch her at all. With each word, her face becomes more set, as if it were slowly turning to stone, to steel.

‘Yes it’s true.’ She whispers after the silence has hung so long it has become uncomfortable. ‘All that you said is true. You found me when I knew nothing and when I knew nothing, I did love you. But there is no love left in my heart for you now. None at all.’ Her voice shakes, but she does not cry. ‘You have ruined it.’

His father’s face softens in a way Jon has never seen it before. He tries to kneel at his mother’s side, but she gets up as abruptly as he did before.

‘I do not need your words, dragon prince, to remember my mistakes. They will haunt me till i die. But out of the two of us, you are the only one with the power to do something about your own. And know this.’ She steps close to him so that her round belly touches his. She stands straight as a spear even now and so tall that the top of her head reaches his father’s nose. Jon watches her take a breath. Watches how she controls her body this way, the intensity of it. Her voice is quiet when she speaks, but the words land in perfect silence. ‘If my brothers die at you hand, or any others for that matter, I will set fire to this wretched place before I throw myself and your child of prophecy from its walls. Do you hear me, Rheagar?’

She looks so brave, Jon could have watched her forever.

‘Either all of the remaining Starks survive, or none of us do.’

‘Lady Stark,’ one of the knights sighs. Jon does not look at the one who spoke however, but at the one who has not. Arthur is silent, and staring out the window. ‘Please dont threaten the prince’s life in the presence of the kingsguard.’

His mother snorts. ‘How good to finally see you so concerned for the lives of the innocent and the weak, ser.’

‘I hope only to help.’

His mother’s glare is venomous. ‘And I hope someone puts an arrow through you eye, Hightower.’

Jon could almost laugh. He would never again allow anyone to tell him he’d gotten his temper from his father, and his family.
The sight changes.

Jon sees her in her bed, laying on her side, touching her belly over her shift as she sings. The tune is soft and shaky, because she is crying.

Would she had been able to go free, if he had not been inside her? Would her suffering had been spared?

He sees her again, screaming now, and flinches back from the shock of it. Two women flutter around her, carrying bloody linens, water. She is soaked in sweat, her shift clinging to her. The bed is drowning in her blood.

Jon cannot stand the sight of it, the smell of it.

It’s death.

His mother screams again and Jon flinches.

He can’t breathe. Her voice rattles in his head, the sharpness of it penetrating through his ears like the aftershock of a gong.

When next he looks, she is quiet. She is still. A child is crying somewhere in the room, but Jon cannot look away from his mother, her glassy eyes fixed on the ceiling. She looks pale as death and he would think she was dead, with how much blood there is around her. But he can see her chest going up and down, he can hear her shaky breaths she takes, as clearly as if she was taking them close to his ear. They fill the room. He can almost hear her heartbeat.

‘Give him to me.’ she whispers then. The women do not react. The knight posted at the door shakes his head.

‘The prince-’

‘Give me my son. *Give him to me!*’ She starts to rise but pain breaks across her face and she falls back on the bed with a groan and a sobb. Her fingers curl in the sheets like claws. ‘There are no curses in the tongue of gods or men that will tell you of how ruthlessly I will haunt you, if you do not give me my child now!’

‘Lady, please.’ And he sounds as desperate as he would have her believe, but Jon is already wishing Gerold Hightower was alive, so that he could kill him himself. ‘I have orders.’

Just then Arthur walks in, with a bundle in his arms. ‘Your orders will bend, Gerold.’

The other man groans. ‘Fucks sake, Arthur.’

He stalks out just as Arthur puts Jon in his mother’s arms, who falls back on the bed as if her strength had left her. She looks too weak to hold him, so she lays him down to her side, and turns to face him. Her thighs are slick with blood and they slip against each other as she turns, but she does not feel it. Does not act as if she is even aware of the bloodbath she lies in, as she brushes her finger down the baby’s red face, his hand.

Jon goes to the side of the bed, watches her from there. Watches her slow blinking, the stilled movements. He would think she was dying now, if he did not know it will take the fever some time to finish her.

The smell of blood is overwhelming, but he cannot move.
‘The king has been arrested.’ Arthur says. ‘The prince is regent now, until Aerys’ passing.’

His mother doesn't even seem to hear him. She is crying, the tears falling from her unblinking eyes down her nose, and to the baby’s face. They wake him. He starts to fuss.

Jon doesn't even have time to take her in, the look on her face, before the image changes again. Its happening faster now. Now that he most wants to linger.

He hears her singing softly, her voice weak. She is sitting up, four or five pillows behind her enthroaning her on the bed that no longer looks soaked through in her blood. Her cheeks are pale, her lips bloodless. She is shaking from a chill that only she can feel and looks weaker than before, eyes shining with what Jon knows is fever.

She must be days away from death now. He knows it's coming.

He is not ready.

She turns her head to the man sitting beside her. ‘If I’m the dragon’s whore-’

‘Don’t call yourself that.’

‘- what will he be?’

Arthur sighs. ‘The king’s son, lady.’

She shakes her head. Her tears do not shred Jon less, just because now they are silent. ‘They will hate him.’

‘He will be strong, like his mother.’

‘They will kill him, Arthur.’

The knight moves faster than Jon expects, daring more than Jon thought he ever would. he takes his mother's hand in both of his and holds it tight, a desperation there that Jon can’t understand - until he does.

‘No one will hurt your son so long as I live. And your brother has sworn himself as his protector.’

Her eyes glint, come alive if only for a moment. ‘Ned?’

‘Benjen. Both asked after you.’

She sniffs a little, rubs her face down her cheek to wipe away a tear.

When next he sees her, Jon knows it’s the end.

Her face looks sallow, her hair is sticking to her skin. Her breath rattles. She is curled around her son, he has one hand wrapped around her finger and she’s singing to him. A song the words of which he does not know, but that pass through him, wrap around him, pulling to her side even as he shakes with a slow moving terror that is turning his veins to ice.

She is not crying anymore, but her face is sad and though her voice is steady, she looks frightened.

She looks frightened and alone and young.

It may not be true that he ripped his way out of her and she bled to death[25], like he’d heart once or
twice, but he’d still killed her. As surely as she was dead, he was the reason for her being so.

Jon kneels by the bed, watches her eyes, that unchanging grey. He’d always dreamt his mother had kind eyes… and she does.

She did.

She leans down, puts her lips on his forehead. He grabs a lock of her hair and pulls.

‘My son… My son.’ She repeats the words deliberately, possessively. ‘I would have take you beyond the Wall. Where we could have lived as wildlings, who call themselves free folk and kneel to no one. We belong in the north, you and I.’

She winces, gritting her teeth around a groan. But it passes and she can breathe again.

She takes deep breaths to ease her own pain, and when she can breathe again, she comes close as she was before. Close to him and breathes him in.

Jon watches, mesmerized.

‘At night, my son, listen for my. I will call to you through the trees and you will feel it; you will know you are not alone. I will be with you. And one day, a day many many years from now, when you are old and gray, in your bend, surrounded by your children and their children, you will close your eyes. And when you open them, you will see me there, my love.’ She leans in further, until she is whispering the words against Jon’s small head, gently, her lips moving against his skin. Jon leans in too, to listen. Her words creep into his heart as she whispers them, filling a void that has always had the shape of her, always. Taking root there so completely, Jon knows in that moment they will never be out. ‘I will walk out of the heartree for you, leave the roots and stones behind, for you; become whole again for you.’

Her voice shakes, through her eyes are dry. Her hands shake too. She is frightened, Jon thinks, and he feels his own eyes start to burn. The tears slip free, as he watches her brush the tips of her fingers down his small arm. Gently. So softly.

‘I will take your hand and we will walk the woods together, you and i, for a century or more. You will know me, then. And you will know that you were loved, my son. And you will know… you will know, i have loved you. That I have been with you.’

He feels the colors melting together and panicked, he reaches for the bed, for her hand, anything.

“Waint! No wait! Please!”

Someone walks to the door, says her name. Jon sees steel armor, dark hair. Lyanna turns, cries out. She starts crying and so does Jon, but neither his tears nor hers can keep him there.

xviii

The darkness and complete, and through it, he thought he could see the stars, and bursts of color too, the way he had once or twice, when he’d hit his head far too hard. Someone was calling his name, but that might be his mother, it might be no one. Beneath him, mossy grass brushed his cheek. He was lying flat on his back on the ground. A rock was digging at his hip, he was soaked through in sweat and shaking and his heart was trying to beat its way out of his chest.

He gulped down air as if he’d been underwater. His chest hurt.
The song his mother had sung him echoed in his ears.

"Jon!"

The sound of her voice, the panic in it which sounded so much like the one trapped in his own throat, was like a slap to the face.

Jon pulled himself out of the fog as if he was waking himself up from a nightmare and everything, everything about his surroundings came to him at once, as if he’d just now entered his body and not before. The darkness, the cold, Sansa saying his name over and over, the taste of blood in his mouth, the grass beneath his hands as he sat up, Sansa gripping his shirt so tightly he thought she might rip it at any moment.

Everything, everything.

She was crying, her sobs like ice cracking. Jon’s focus narrowed on that as the avalanche of emotions hit him, and then rolled him under. He reached for her half blindly, she wrapped her arms around his shoulders in the same motion and they were locked together like that, like a trap snapping shut.

They held onto each other as if their lives depended on it. Jon certainly felt as if his did.

The world was spinning and she was the only still point he felt sure of.

He could feel her fingers digging into his shoulder hard enough to hurt and it comforted him, that she needed the foothold as much as he did. She pressed her face against the side of his neck and he buried his in her hair.

He could not tell which one of them was shaking.

Both.

It didn’t matter. It didn’t. They had each other.

But-

“What is it?” He said against her neck, only realizing once he heard his voice, how gravelly it sounded, that he’d been crying too. “Are you hurt?”

He felt her nails bite his skin as she tightened her hold. Another shiver ripped up her spine and Jon held her closer. A single breath could not have slipped between them.

“You weren’t breathing!” She told him, almost accusatory. “I thought I’d killed you.”

Jon closed his eyes, wrapped his hand around the back of Sansa’s neck to pull her closer. Keep her there. He pulled her with him as he laid back down on the grass. The weight of her on his chest was like an anchor, of everything that was present here and now. And Jon felt certain that, having Sansa there meant he would all be alright, even as the pit of grief opened up inside him, each sob shaking him further from the world. The was no blood to this wounding, only agony, but Jon knew with a newfound, unshakable certainty that he would never go too far from where she was, so he let every feeling wash over him, gave into their pull, terrified but helpless to resist. It was a necessary surrender to that gigantic absence inside him that hurt as it was filled. The bitterness of loss, the intolerable grief, the strange joy of knowing that came hand in hand with a howling sandness - it all passed through him. Tore at him. And as all these waves scorched their way through, Jon felt new spaces opening up inside him, like a palace full of rooms he had never explored.
He could suddenly see his own life so clearly, stretching out around him, like a lake with no past or future. All his choices, all his mistakes, everything he had done right and every time he’d lost his way, it had all brought him here. Here where he had been able to access memory beyond time, here in these woods, with Sansa Stark.

There was a certainty in him, newborn and fire-hot, like a chain link that had just been forged. And he knew, just as he felt love overflow where before there had been only absence, he knew that he loved the one who had opened this door for him.

She had done it.

No one else had come close.

He was bound to her now - he felt the link being made and sliding shut, a connection as real to him as her weight on his chest, as the hand she had woven in his hair at the nape of his neck. She was in him and he knew she would never be out. Knew it with the same certainty he knew he was going to die one day, that the sun would rise tomorrow, that he would never forget this night or how she’d led him here by the hand, with a smile. How she’d made something impossible happen for him, out of love alone. And he knew it had been out of love. Nothing short of that could have made this possible. Nothing short of love could make him feel the way he did now. If this wasn’t love, nothing could ever earn the name. Sansa had opened the door, and now it was out, stronger than anything he had ever seen or imagined on earth, or hoped for anywhere else. It was impossible to close again. But then, he wondered as he took a deep breath, why would he want to?

---

[1] Lifted verbatim from the books, though I don’t know which one. It’s from Tyrion’s pov, found in through Wikipedia.

[2] G R R Martin Quote


[4] Adapted from a GRR Martin quote that says “That wood was Winterfell. It was the north.” When describing the godswood.

[5] Inspired by a similar passage from Sansa’s pov. “There was something wild about a godswood; even here, in the heart of the castle at the heart of the city, you could feel the old gods watching with a thousand unseen eyes.”


[7] ‘ A single man’ quote

[8] Adapted from the same quote from a Black Widow comic.

[9] Quote from the books, Theon’s chapters when he recognizes Bran’s face in the weirwood.

[10] Yup, I just made that up.

[11] Yes, I am hinting at Lyanna’s painted shield that she had during the tourney of Harrenhall, with the implicit understanding that she first saw that symbol in these same bowls that her mother taught her about the old gods with.
Arya Flint was Lyarra’s mother.

I do realize that my version of these gods is far less cruel and violent than the ASOIAF. Brushing up with the gods there will bring you back as a zombie, or make you lose parts of yourself, or do monstrous things and encourage you to possess your friends, or turn you into Patchface.

That’s an actual name used for some of the magical places in Westeros. The Wall is called that, and other constructions like it, in the far east of Essos, which some fas have speculated serve the same purpose as that in Westeros. The Isle of Faces is actually called a Place of power, and Harrenhall a thin place - contrasting each other. A place of power is somewhere where reality is thinner and you’re close to another dimension/magical dimension, because there is power concentrated there, of whatever kind. While a thin place is one where reality has become thinner, because a horrible thing has happened there, a massive catastrophe of some kind, and the energy it concentrates is negative (aka the reason why all Lords of Harrenhall end up dead, bc the curse is very much real.)

Kingdom of Heaven quote. And also one of my favorite movie quotes ever.

Rumi quote

G.R.R. Martin quote, Bran tasting the weirwood paste and then later down the paragraph Dany tasting Shade of the Evening. They’re combined.

Based around the idea of time that G.M. talks about, how it feels different to men and trees. Men are moved by the river of time, while trees grow roots and live and die in one place. Time does not move them.

I am shifting into the present tense for the visions, to signify a kind of break from reality, to give them a sense of immediacy, and also divide the past - which is being told in the present tense, and the present, which i am narrating using the past tense XD

I am shifting into the present tense for the visions, to signify a kind of break from reality, to give them a sense of immediacy, and also divide the past - which is being told in the present tense, and the present, which i am narrating using the past tense XD

from THIS EDIT which shattered my heart

Master Shakespeare, of course, Much ado about nothing.

This here is a bit of an inconsistency with how i described Rickard and Brandon’s deaths before this point, in one of the earliest chapters but i honest to god dont remember what I said happened, or why i even thought i needed to change it. Anyway, i’ll go back and fix it later.

Colette movie quote.

Cersei quote, from the show.

Edna St. Vincent Millay quote

Westworld, Dolores Abernathy quote

Nabokov quote, Lolita.
no, you did not imagine it. I am hinting at a certain side-pairing here.
xi. no beast so fierce

Note: some imagines i used as mood inspiration i, ii, iii. And then, for the end of the chapter: one, ii, iii (its not that I imagine her specifically as Sansa when i write. It’s just that Jessica Chastain has this amazing ability to express acute emotion with no words at all that just kills me)

Relevant post: Animal wife folklore and Sansa.

Also - THANK YOU

---

Ah, love, let us be true
To one another! for the world, which seems
To lie before us like a land of dreams,
So various, so beautiful, so new,
Hath really neither joy, nor love, nor light,
Nor certitude, nor peace, nor help for pain;
And we are here as on a darkling plain
Swept with confused alarms of struggle and flight,
Where ignorant armies clash by night.

“Dover Beach”, Matthew Arnold

i

“I always thought she’d hated me.”

They were lying side by side on the forest floor, close enough that they could see each other’s eyes in the dark, but not touching except for the clasped hands between their bodies. Sansa had undone the fastenings of her cloak and thrown it over them both, even though she knew it wasn’t the cold that made him tremble like that.

Sometimes he’d move, touch her face, her neck, stopping as if to feel her pulse, then take her hand again. He looked strange with the red paint of the weirwood leaves smeared over his face still. Patchy, where his tears had smeared it away.

He’d cried with great heaving sobs, and held her so tightly, she’d felt her bones bend with the force of it. She’d been grateful for it though, scared out of her mind as she had been after seeing him lying there, eyes gone white as if they had rolled in the back of his head, and not taking a single breath while she’d taken four. And then, when she realized he’d been crying, she’d held him gently and sang to him softly, and herself too, to soothe her own nerves.

She had not dared ask him, later, what he’d seen that had broken his heart that way. But he’d told
her. After he’d been silent for so long, she’d thought he’d fallen asleep there, his forehead pressed against the base of her neck, he told her the truth of it. He’d see his mother. Seen her give birth to him, seen her die. Seen her live. The way he spoke of it made Sansa’s heart ache with the echo of his grief, which she felt so closely, it might have been her own.

“Sometimes I doubted it, when I was younger; but the more I grew up and learned pieces of what happened, the more it felt like a child’s wish. How could she not have?” He chuckled, and she saw a tear slip free and slid down his temple, getting lost in his hair. “I used to think I was the reason she was dead.”

His voice was so flat, emotionless. Sansa curled her fingers at the hair on the nape of his neck, pulling at it a little, as if that alone would disabuse him of such a notion, before she realized what she was doing and let go.

“There was no shortage of people who’d say so. Viserys used to call Dany and I the Stranger’s children, because we’d killed our mothers to come into the world.”

“That’s a cruel thing to say to a child,” Sansa whispered. So of course, Viserys had said it. He had not lacked intuition, Viserys, and he’d used it in the foulest of way, always. To hurt, always. He was never happy unless someone feared him.

“And a lie,” Sansa added then.

“Of course it was. The Seven are not real.”

Her eyes burned but she blinked the tears away. “Jon-”

“I know, I know.” His voice was still rough with tears but he was coming back. The effect of the paste was not out of him yet either, though she did not think that was why he pressed his forehead on hers and smiled. Or why he pressed his hand against her shoulder blades and his face against her neck, taking a deep breath.

He was so…so exceptionally gentle. It made something inside her bloom alive and try its hardest to crawl up her throat. A protectiveness that made it hard to let go of him. Feelings she could scarcely find words for.

“What are you doing?” she asked instead, curling her shoulders inward, almost like she was making a place for him to stay there.

He chuckled so close to her skin she could feel his smile like a brand. Feel the words his spoke against the skin of her neck. “How do you always smell like flowers?”

“I had the luxury of a bath and fresh clothes, your grace,” Sansa told him with a laugh. “And I press roses and jasmine between sheets of thin paper and use them to separate my dresses when I pack them. The scent lingers.”

“That’s lovely. Everything about you always sounds lovely. And lonely.” He leaned back then. Looked at her. “Are you lonely, Sansa?”

“Sometimes,” she admitted and tugged at a lock his hair just over his forehead, curling it around her finger. “We all are a little bit, are we not? All of us, except those who are twins, come into this world alone. We are completely, inexorably sealed in our bodies our whole lives; we all know the world and each other through our own slanted perception, never truly knowing anyone. Loneliness is a natural state of being and a part of life.”
Jon shook his head. She could not see exactly the look on his face, but she knew it was warm. Warm like the hand he kept between her shoulder blades, his thumb tracing little circles there.

“Perhaps for others. But not us.”

He whispered it, like it was some secret, and she wanted to throw her arms around his neck and hold him again for a while. Feel him hold her, too, in that too-tight way of his, as if he thought she’d never been held properly before and this was his chance to show her how.

“How do you feel now?” Sansa asked him, pressing her hand against his chest to feel his heart. His skin was hot to the touch, but his heartbeat had slowed now.

He brushed his fingers against the back of her neck. “I’m better than I’ve ever been.”

“You will feel strange for an hour or two. I told you.”

He grinned. “I feel wonderful.”

“Yes, that is the strangeness, don’t you think?”

Jon laughed, held her tighter, kissed the skin just at the base of her neck and when she shivered, he bit her there and then kissed her again. He leaned back again, and when Sansa shifted just a little bit closer to him, his smile became so soft she could hardly stand it.

He was so relaxed, his head tilted to the side, exposing his neck, smiling. The memory of his grief made all of this that much more extraordinary, that much more alarming. That he could hold so much at the same time. That despite all of it, he could still be like this: soft and playful, as if he was just waiting to be given a chance to show how much affection he was capable of giving. Giving away…

It seemed so strange to her now, that she’d ever doubted his heart. And it softened her to him unbearably, knowing that so often he had been made to be ashamed of having one and tried to hide it. The wave of tenderness she felt for him that moment was so sudden and overwhelming that it squeezed her heart as if between two hands, so much that she could hardly catch her breath.

Her hand was in his, so he noticed it quite quickly.

“Sansa?”

“Yes.”

Her voice shook maybe a bit but otherwise she sounded the same as always.

“Are you alright? Your heart is beating fast.”

He heard her breath leave her in a rush, as if he’d caught her doing something she should not have been doing. He cupped her cheek, traced the line of her cheekbone with the pad of his thumb gently.

“Hey…what is it?”

It was the way she said his name that did it, really.

That on top of everything else, but also his name in her mouth, that softly, just a whisper. One that knocked him over for good.
How she could speak that way!

How she could touch as if …

And that was how it happened. Incomplete thoughts and too much need. He saw it happening in his own mind, saw himself lean in and kiss her.

And then it happened. One moment he was still.

The next he was close enough to share a breath with her.

Close with intent, the tip of his nose brushing hers as he heard her suck in a sharp breath of surprise and then hold it, her chest brushing his as he smoothed his open palm down until it was pressed between her shoulder blades, asking… *asking*…

*Please*…

He wanted her in that moment in such a way that it almost felt like starvation, like something bigger than his body. It had been too long since he’d been with anyone like this, and longer still since he’d felt as close to anyone as he felt to Sansa. He curled his fingers at her back, gathering her shift into his fist and pressing her to his chest, feeling the shape of her there. He could feel her frantic heartbeat against his fist at her back, against his chest perhaps, but that might have also been his.

Her next breath brushed against his lips. He felt it to the tips of his fingers and toes, felt this pulse picking up the pace, the rush of blood in his ears that reminded him of the sea.

He brushed his lips over hers. Not a kiss, not really, but it closed his eyes and tightened his hold on her and made Sansa let out a small sigh that cracked the night in two for him and just then - she angled her head and closed the distance.

Jon groaned.

Nothing had ever prepared him for the feel of this. Of her. For how the reality of her washed over his sense as inexorably as the tide. As irresistible. For the desperation he felt that bled into everything, heightened everything. He had obsesssed over the shape of her, the taste of her, so much that he hadn't even given a single thought to how it would make him feel.

How the scent of her this close was heady, tasting of something sweet and warm that made him desperate to put his mouth on her cunt. How feeling the heat of her skin burning against his made his hands shake with the need to devour; how he couldn't stop touching her - her neck, her face, her waist - and how at the same time, he could do nothing without reading her body, her every breath, and only go where she wanted him to go, following - mirroring - her hands, her want. The ache of being trapped between trying to think and wanting to drown, not knowing which was sweeter, wanting to taste both. How his skin pricked with painful awareness wherever she touched him. He was trembling like a leaf for the want it. Of more of it, *everything*.

He bit down on her lip just a little before he sucked it into his mouth. He almost laughed when he felt that she was shaking as much as he was. Laughed, out sheer joy that was too big for him, that had to be let out. Laughed against her lips as he took her hand and linked their fingers together over her head, holding on to her as he kissed her again, gently, opening her lips to touch the tip of his tongue to hers.

He felt that touch from the tip of his fingers all the way to his cock, a sudden shiver ripping down his spine, raising every hair on his body.
His fingers tightened around hers; he felt her nails biting the back of his hand.

“Gods,” he gasped, “you're fun to kiss* [[1]].”

Sansa’s laughter was breathless as he kissed a path down her neck, and when she fisted her hand in his hair and pulled him up so that she could kiss him again, Jon thought he could see every link of the chain that had brought him here, to this moment, just so that he could be kissed like this - like this, and no other way ever again - and he thought he might not hate what came before, if this was where he got to stay forever.

He felt a month of tension loosening along the seams of his skin as he melted into her. Nothing beyond her existed when she pulled at him until he was between her legs.

And he knew, he knew this was not how it was supposed to go, but he didn’t care. He couldn’t. He wouldn’t have cared for any god or man as she kissed a line up his neck to just his below his ear and bit him there.

His arms were shaking.

He couldn't get enough air into his lungs as he bent her leg, pressed her knee to his hip, her lips to his cheek, his hand to her thigh, feeling her skin there, the smoothness of it. His fingers twitching to slide up and take hold of her ass, press himself where she was hottest.

Jon hung his head, forehead pressing on the soft grass by her temple, trying to breathe. He felt drunk as he drew his hand up from her thigh to her hip and ribcage, thumb brushing against the outside of her breast, feeling its soft give, how she felt soft as sin wherever he touched. He let out a slow breath, feeling too heavy, too slow, like a rope of honey being pulled from a jar. Sansa wrapped her arms around his ribcage and pulled him closer, an eagerness to her that felt so good it hurt. He sucked at the pulse of her neck hard enough to make her dig her nails into his skin before he kissed her again.

They were trembling together, kissing slowly, learning. She stopped for a moment, as if to catch her breath, pressed her mouth to his cheek and in that shaky breath she let out, Jon read all of her need and her want, and how it matched his own. He held her face gently as he kissed her again, saw her eyes slip shut before she opened her mouth to him, slipped her arm around his neck, pulled him closer with a sigh.

When Sansa bent her knee a little, he grasped it and pressed it against his hip, circled her thigh and pressed himself between her legs just as she pushed her hips up, searching - and finding - a finding deliciously sharp; an acute prick of reality that made both their eyes snap open.

They were panting against each other’s mouths, pressed and tangled together so close that he could feel her every breath, every heartbeat as surely as she must feel his.

He rocked against her again, eyes locked together, hand tightening against her thigh. Pressed his mouth to the side of hers, groaning, eyes fluttering shut as she bit her lip so hard, Jon could see a drop of blood welling there.

He touched his lips to hers the way he did the first time. Gentle. Barely a kiss.

Her blood tasted just as red as the rest of her.

“Sansa…”
He hardly recognized his own voice.

She turned her face into his hand, breathing heavily. Jon tried to kiss her again, but she pressed a hand against his chest.

He froze.

“I can’t think,” she whispered, sounding alarmed.

Jon could have laughed, but he did not. He straightened his arms, pushed away from her a little - until her hand fisted in his shirt to keep him still. She almost looked panicked. He sighed then, his relief turning his bones to water. He leaned his forehead against her, pressed his hand to the top of her head. “What is it?”

“I don’t know what I’m doing.”

The words rushed out of her all at once, but he could see in her eyes, how wide they were, that she was genuinely startled.

“Well,” Jon decided to try for levity, “that is called kissing, my lady.”

It worked. She rolled her eyes at him. “That is called being reckless.”

He hummed. “You must be keeping bad company.”

“Indeed, I must,” she said, eyes narrowing on him. She flicked his ear and he laughed.

“Gods…that was so thoughtless,” she whispered then, serious this time. He could see guilt flicker on her face when she glanced at him and then away. “I shouldn’t have.”

He rubbed circles against the skin high on her thigh, from where she still had not pushed him away.

“Why not?”

She pressed a hand gently on his cheek. “You’re not yourself, Jon.”

This time he did laugh, and pressed that laughter into her neck, and then her collarbones and between her breasts where her shift had dipped low and her skin her shone like a pearl in the moonlight.

“It’s not funny!”

“No, it wouldn’t be. Is that all you object to?”

“I can’t think of anything else at the moment!”

“That is rather the point of kissing, my lady.”

“Jon, be serious. I told you, the weirwood paste-”

“I’ll still want to kiss you tomorrow. And the day after.” He brushed the whisper-soft words along her cheek, the corner of her mouth, her lips. “And the one after that.”

Sansa gathered a fistful of his curls and tightened her hold until she’d pulled his head back.

“We will have to see the truth of that tomorrow, then.”

The tug of his hair went straight between his legs, but he still chuckled. “That a promise?”
“Sure.”

She pushed against his chest again and Jon wrapped his hand around hers, pressed it there over his drumming heart, hung his head over her breastbone.

“All right. Just…can we stay like this for a little while longer?” he asked as he looked up, and met her worried eyes. “Stay close to me.”

Her free hand came up to his face, the tips of her fingers brushing down his cheek, tracing his lips.

“I will.”

iii

“Jon.”

“Yes.”

They were side by side again, this time her head resting on his arm, which he had curled around her shoulders, his other hand clasped in both of hers, between their bodies.

“Are you asleep?”

His lips curved up in a slow smile. “Yes

Sansa bit her lip. She pulled the edge of his shirt back at the collar, just a little, to reveal a bit more of one of his tattoos, traced a line with a finger.

“Do your tattoos mean anything?”

“Some do. The bands on my arms signify friendship.” Jon snorted. “Or that’s what Old Hull said, but he might have been lying. The one on my chest is for the symbol of a tribe of Freefolk north of the Antler.”

Sansa frowned. “Freefolk?”

Jon remained unperturbed. “The people north of the Wall call themselves that. I sailed with some of them for the better part of three years. They became my brothers.”

She took a deep breath. Exhaled it slowly.

“They’re…wildlings.”

“They’re men and women, same as you and me. The only real difference between us is that they’re on the other side of a wall and that we’ve been taught to hate them because they won’t submit.”

Sansa laughed, incredulously. “That is…that is a light way of speaking of a people that the North has considered its enemies for thousands of years.”

Jon shook his head. “Considering them enemies was never the problem. You can make peace with an enemy. Break bread with him, discuss terms with him. Work so that he may be an enemy no longer. But Westeros sees the Freefolk as something other than them, something fundamentally different.”

“And they’re not?”
“No. They’re not.”

He felt passionately about this, she could tell just by how he spoke of it. He was calm, to be sure, but there was a certainty, and immovable quality to his voice. He believed every word he was speaking.

“They’re no wilder than people south of the Wall, nor crueler or more savage than they have to be. More disorganised perhaps, but men all the same. But if they were being slaughtered in droves, no one would care down here. They’re not our people, so they’re not people and it doesn’t matter.”

“But you do.”

Jon nodded. “Yes, I do.”

She was struggling to understand it. “That’s…wouldn’t it be an infringement on their rights, if we started interfering in their conflicts? They don’t see themselves as part of the Seven Kingdoms. There is no reason why they would welcome the king’s help, or my father’s for that matter.”

She saw him raise his eyebrows at her. “Perhaps. But do you really think that is the reason why no one would try?”

Sansa sighed. “No, I don’t suppose it would be.”

“I had a friend who repeatedly told me I knew nothing, and neither did any other kneeler. More often than not, people prove she had the right of it.” He smiled at her, but it was sad. “But not always.”

Sansa shook her head. “I’m as much of a fool as anyone. But I am willing to learn.”

She could feel him watching her. Feel his hesitation, vacillating from one foot to the other.

“The ship I took from White Harbour when I left Winterfell was shipwrecked on the Stepstones, just like people say,” he told her, voice low and heavy; with the memory of it perhaps, the gravity of it.

Sansa did not need to be told that it was a secret he was giving her. No one knew the truth of what had happened to him those three years he had been missing, but all the stories were terrifying.

“I was alone there at first. Uncle Benjen had ended up on the other side of the island, and we did not meet for more than a year. I was a prisoner, for a time. To no longer be that, I joined the crew of one of the ships there.” He showed her his right arm, where just at the middle of his forearm, there was a thick black band tattooed on his skin and a thinner one just under it. “Beneath this wide one here, I used to have the insignia of the ship I sailed on.”

She wanted to ask him if that was when he’d been tortured like he said, but it seemed too unkind, too cruel a question to be stand between them now, so instead she asked something else. “Did they just…take you?”

“No. There was a kind of tourney. Fighting pits, they called them. Last man left standing won his freedom. So I did.”

He said it so simply. Some words strung together on a sentence, in that careless way of his that always hid more than it gave away.

Sansa could almost see all the blood he did not mention. The violence that he did not give voice to.

“The first few weeks there was nothing out of the ordinary except that we sailed further north than I have ever been. It was so cold, Sansa. I genuinely thought I would never be warm again. And when
we got there, we started raiding the coast, taking prisoners. They were held below deck, roped in like animals and treated little better. And I learned that we were bound for Lys. To make good on our bounty.”

She didn’t understand that deep scorn in his voice at first, but then the realization came to her with slow horror.

“Slavers.” She gasped “Jon…”

She could see his jaw tightening, even though his hand around hers was as gentle as ever.

“Yes. Slavers. And I was one of them.” He sounded so far away all of a sudden. “One night, I managed to get some of the crew drunk of some liquor we took from one of the captives. And then I set the prisoners free.”

As he spoke, he took her hand in his, brushed his thumb ever so softly against the scarred part of her palm, where the damage was worst. His gentleness belied the violence of the events he spoke of, but he spoke of them in such a detached manner. It was almost as if it had all happened to someone else.

“We took our time with the crew. Chopped off their heads and sent them to the slavers in Lys. The hands we put in baskets and sent them as a gift to the Lord of Widow’s Watch [31], who had allowed the ship to dock there for a bag of silver, though he knew what cargo it carried. Mounted what was left of the bodies on pikes along the northern shore of Hardhome, so every other slaver who sailed there would know what awaited them. And we kept doing it. Attacking pirate ships in the night, killing everyone on board and setting free the captured so they could fight with us the next time. We built quite a small fleet that way. Sailed it up and down the northern coast.”

“That’s horrible.” Her whisper barely made it past her lips.

Jon nodded slowly. “It was.”

“It’s horrible that it happened to you, Jon. You and all those poor people who were with you.”

“Those who were with me were the lucky ones, by some accounts. They were alive and they were free still. Many more had it far worse than death.”

Sansa did not know what to say. What to think. She gulped, mouth dry. She’d grabbed a fistful of his shirt and was gripping it so tight, as if trying to keep hold of him here, when he sounded as if he was not here at all.

“Did they know who you were? The pirates, the wil- the Freefolk?”

“The pirates didn’t. The Freefolk crew did, later.” He chuckled but it rang hollow. “Tormund never missed a chance to fuck about with me on it either. He thought it was hilarious.”

Sansa could not deny it either. Something about it was most definitely absurd. “The son of a king, sailing with people from north of the Wall, on a pirate ship… it does sound like something from a story. How did you find your way home?”

He hesitated before answering.

“When we docked in White Harbour for supplies, I heard Viserys was dying. So I boarded a ship for King’s Landing.”

“Why not before?”
Jon sighed. “At first there was nothing I wanted more than to go home. And then, the more time passed, the further away from that person I felt, until I didn’t know myself anymore, didn’t know where home was or if I wanted to go back there. So I didn’t.”

“Or maybe you were afraid that your family wouldn't know you. Or want you back, because you were so changed.”

His laughter was a brittle. “Yes, that too.”

“And did that happen?”

Jon smiled. “I don’t yet know. Sometimes I think it did, other times that it didn’t.”

“What about the bird? The one on your back, with the wolf’s head.”

Jon bit his lip, holding back a smile. “Have you ever met Thoros of Myr at court?”

Sansa thought about it. “The Red Priest?”

“Yes, him.”

She hesitated. “I know who he is, but—”

“You stay away from him because he drinks as often as most men breathe?”

“Yes.”

“On one such occasion, he grabbed me by the arm and told me that my death was a great dark bird at my back with the head a snarling wolf, just waiting to tear into me.”

Sansa gasped and Jon laughed.

“I was five years old and Thoros was so roaring drunk he wasn’t even speaking our tongue. I doubt he even felt the punch Ser Arthur landed on him, though it did knock him out cold.”

“I should hope so.”

Jon laughed. “He woke up missing a few teeth, and no wiser for it either, since he didn’t remember a thing.”

“So…he told you of your death and you got its likeness forever on your skin?” That was morbid, but a thing she could picture him doing, if only out of sheer defiance.

“No. I forgot about it until I was at sea. I kept dreaming about it, so Ygritte sat me down and told one of the tattooists of her tribe there to trap the fucker in my skin so that I’d be rid of him.”

“And did it work?”

“For a time.”

“So, this Ygritte had the right of it then.”

“She often did.” He caught a lock of her hair, twirled it around his finger. “She was kissed by fire, like you.”

Sansa froze. She felt her heart drop to her toes. “What?”
“Freefolk call people with red hair ‘kissed by fire’. They say it’s lucky.” He’d noticed her reaction. His voice had softened. “Though perhaps that was in poor taste.” He laughed, though it sounded breathy to her, and shook his head as if in disbelief. “Wouldn’t be the first thing I didn’t think through tonight. I didn’t plan to tell you any of that, either. Whatever kind of story mine is, that’s not its good part.”

“Sometimes you have to share the bad parts too.” Perhaps especially those. They had a way of transforming, after a time, like all dark secrets; becoming wounds, becoming ghosts. She knew that. “Besides, you needn’t worry. I can keep a secret.”

That amused him. “I’m sure you can. I’m sure you have many.”

He brushed his thumb against the center of her palm again and this time, it was as if his touch dragged the memory forward in all its vicious detail, and she flinched from it.

“Sansa?”

“Where is Ghost?” she asked quickly. Too urgently for him not to notice it as strange.

Jon seemed to think about it for a moment. “Somewhere not far from here. Hunting rabbits, by the smell of them.”

Sansa took a deep breath. She had made up her mind but her heart needed to catch up. “How do you know that?” she asked in a whisper.

“We are bound, he and I. He is part of me and I am part of him.”

Of course they were.

Sansa knew what that meant. What it meant to lose it. She still felt the ache of something missing, where Lady used to be. Like a phantom limb she had lost, and still tried to reach things with, even though it was gone.

Such a strange ache.

It pulsed with awareness now, here in this place. Not quite painful, but unmistakable.

“I had a wolf too, did you know?”

Jon nodded. “I did know, yes. Your Lady.” He chuckled. “I should have known everything there was to know about you right then.”

That distracted her. “How do you mean?”

“You had a direwolf, a near-mythical killing machine, and you named her Lady.” His chuckle was warm, close. “Only someone like you could have done that.”

Sansa rolled her eyes at him, but slowly her smile fell.

“Viserys used to make fun of me for that, too. I know that’s not what you meant,” she said quickly, before he could so much as open his mouth to say so. “He…he hated Lady in a strange, irrational way. I didn’t understand it for what it was because I just couldn’t fathom it. Lady was so sweet. Not even children were afraid of her.”

It seemed so obvious now, but back then…
“I wonder now if he was jealous. The sigil of his house had been long gone, but the symbol of mine walked beside me every day.” She shook her head, dismissing it as strange fancy. Viserys’ mind had been a dark field. She would never again waste her time trying to wade through it. “I don’t know. It doesn’t matter.”

“A couple of months after I arrived south, there was a hunt. Viserys invited me. He was adamant that I should come. I was very flattered of course. Very stupid. He…asked to walk with me.” She laughed, appalled at who she used to be. How little she’d known and how dearly it had cost her.

There was much of the absurd in this tale, too, though hers was far more pathetic than Jon’s.

“He wanted to play a game, he said. A game that involved a secret. I was…I wanted to leave but I didn’t know how to say it. And when I tried to leave, he grabbed my forearm so hard, I thought he would break it.”

When she realized she had curled her arm to her chest, rubbing where she could sometimes still feel the mark of his fingers, she immediately let go, annoyed with herself.

“And Lady attacked him, didn’t she,” Jon asked in a whisper, pulling her out of her memory. For a moment she had forgotten that Jon was there. That she was so close to him she could hardly feel the cold from the ground.

Sansa focused on his presence, the feel of his arm around her shoulders, the line of his face she could see in the moonlight.

“Yes. She bit his arm, pulled him off me.” She could almost be detached as she recalled his screaming. His pathetic crying. Gods, she’d been blind. “I think she might have ripped his throat out, but I stopped her.”

She’d had plenty of time to regret that decision later, but to this day she was not sure what would have happened to her, if her direwolf really had murdered the king’s brother. Would she have been killed?

Would that have been better?

Sansa did not think so. She rather liked living, thought she did not like her life always.

Would there have been a war?

This was a fool’s game.

“Afterwards, Viserys demanded her life in payment for the transgression.”

“To whom?”

Sansa blinked, confused.

“To whom did he make that demand?” Jon repeated, voice gone flat and low.

“The Hand of the King was with us, and some men of the council.”

“And the king?”

There was such anger in him - it vibrated, she could feel it. But he kept his voice so smooth, stayed so still. Purposefully so.
He knew how to listen, her cousin.

Sansa pressed a hand to his chest, feeling the wiry hair there, tracing the lining of his shirt. “No. There was no one else from the royal family but Daenerys.”

“And she did nothing?”

Sansa looked down. Away from his face, to his throat. Tugged at the laces of his shirt just to have something to do.

She was so ashamed now.

“She tried to speak for me. Tried to get me to tell the truth about what happened. Why Lady had attacked Viserys. She knew what he was, but I… I didn’t know what to do. What would happen if I said he’d hurt me. Petey—” Sansa snapped her mouth shut so fast her teeth clicked together. “Everyone told me I was meant to keep the peace. That if I said anything wrong, my family would suffer for it. That nobody would care anyway, and Viserys would just say something terrible about me and ruin my reputation. Shame me and my family, the North.”

“That sounds very much like someone was manipulating you.”

Sansa might have laughed. “Yes.”

She felt Jon touch her face and startled. She hadn’t realized she’d started crying, and once she did, she wiped the tears away angrily, annoyed that they were there. They were not tears of pain this time, but anger.

She took one deep breath after another, trying to get her body back under control, trying to calm down.

“After he’d killed her, he brought her to me. Made me look at her as they skinned her.” The shiver that went down her spine was a strange sensation, so detached she felt from herself, from the memory of it all. As if she was floating one inch or two over her own body. “He wore her pelt for some time, but then claimed it smelled, like I did, and put it in his rooms instead. Sometimes he would drag me there and make me look at it again.”

It was so strange to recall of that now, looking at her past self with the eyes of terrible experience. How she could not recognize most of that girl. How little of her was left under Sansa’s skin now.

Whatever remained of that girl had not changed, however. She had lost part of her herself violently and in those empty spaces new parts of her had grown, but they had not devoured the old parts… not entirely anyway.

“Sansa?”

“I did set her free, eventually,” Sansa said, speaking quickly, as if she couldn’t get the words out fast enough. “I couldn’t save her when it mattered, of course, but later…I stole her pelt from his rooms and hid her in a place he would never find her. Not ever.”

She grinned, though she felt no joy at all. Only a dark kind of satisfaction, one that she would never deny and for which she felt no guilt or shame.

“At first I had Eleina, one of my maids, helping me. I…I still don’t know what happened to her. She just disappeared. So I learned I had to do it myself. He knew I was going to try, too. Caught me once. He’d been waiting for me. That’s when the burns you saw on my back happened.”
She heard the breath he took through his teeth as if from a great distance.

“We were in Dragonstone at the time. He waited days…” She’d known something would happen to her, that he would punish her in some way and he had known she was aware. It had terrified her and he’d been able to see it. How he’d enjoyed prolonging her fear.

And how afraid she had been.

How large he used to loom over her.

But he had not been that large or even that threatening. Her world had simply been made small and she had been alone in it, so he could cast a large shadow.

At his core, he had been indeed a pathetic man, with just enough in him to hurt a girl - but not the woman she became.

“I was invited to dine with him and Daenerys. After some time, I found myself feeling strange, so I excused myself.” Strange was a word for it. She’d almost lost consciousness in the hall outside her rooms, and when she’d regained it, she hadn’t even known where she was. “I don’t really remember what happened, but I do remember the pain. I suppose he put something in my cup and then just… waited.”

She turned to her stomach, leaned up on her elbows and dared to look at Jon in the face. His expression was blank, but his eyes shone in the dark, his lips had thinned with the effort of being still. She might have spared him the details but now that she had started speaking, the words poured out, both relief and horror following them, hand in hand like sisters.

“He wanted to know what I’d done with it, wanted her back. When I told him I’d burnt it, he took this…” She tried to recall but it was difficult and even as she did her hands started sweating. “…I don’t know what it was,” she finally said, angrily almost. Dismissive. “It was made of metal and so hot from the fire it glowed red. He pressed it on my back and the side of my ribs a couple of times because he couldn’t keep me still.”

She frowned, trying to recall.

There was so many things she remembered with piercing clarity: the smell of her burned hair, the red canopy of his bed, the scent of his covers when he’d shoved her into them so hard she couldn’t breathe. She still could not smell mint without her stomach turning. How he’d bent her arm to keep her still to the point where he almost dislocated her shoulder.

But then other things escaped her. Even now the memory came to her as if she was looking at herself from the ceiling.

“I don’t even recall if I screamed. I must have. I did not tell him a thing, though. Not a word.”

She was proud of herself for that. That after being put into situations where she could not avoid pain, she had at least learned how to withstand it. Better at least than those who would hurt her. She was proud of herself for not betraying Lady again, too. For being brave enough, even when it didn’t matter as much.

And she knew she was a thousand times braver than Viserys, who had never been above the shadow of a snake. She knew that now.

“Did no one come to help you?”
“I don’t know. Probably. The next morning I woke in my bed, and Dany was telling me we would be leaving for King’s Landing as soon as I felt ready for a voyage.”

“May I ask you something?” he finally said after long moments of silence.

“Yes.”

“Do you know who covered for him?”

Sansa took a deep breath. How could she explain the nature of Viserys’ hold over her, when she could barely understand it herself?

“It wasn’t…he was very rarely inappropriate in public. He was cruel in court and he made fun of me, belittled me, and though he dared more when we were not in King’s Landing, he was never violent where others could see him. With most people he was charming, and perfectly amusing, if not always liked.”

“No, his behavior must have been known, to the right people anyway. He is not just anyone and neither are you, and for all that I despise them, King’s Landing is not entirely full of fools. They knew,” he insisted, and his tone left no room for doubt. He was almost growling. “Viserys always had a Kingsguard on him ever since he was born, and a hundred and one eyes on him at any time ever since he tried to fuel a whisper or two about his right to the throne.”

Sansa shrugged. “Then you have your answer.”

If Varys knew, the King’s Council knew. And though some might say the Hand might not trouble the king for everything, Sansa was sure that even had Rhaegar known, he would probably not value her health and safety over the security of his family’s position.

“Hardly matters now, anyway,” Sansa said as she laid back down, setting her head against his arm again. “He’s dead. This though,” She said as she passed her fingers gently over the skin of her burned palm. “This was a punishment, though not as thought out as the first.”

She couldn’t feel anything at the center of her hand at all. The flesh was ruined, the Maester had told her. She had been lucky indeed that she’d gotten to keep her hand at all.

“I slapped him. He snapped my wrist, shoved hand into a brazier. I slammed the back of my head against his face and…broke about half of it,” she said with a snort. She could laugh about it now.

And it was not a lie. Not really.

It just…was not the whole truth.

But the whole truth was as dangerous for him to know as it was for her. And it did not belong only to her, anyway. To this day, she did not know who had lied to her that night to get her to go to Dany’s rooms, where he had been waiting. If she wanted to tell the whole truth someday, Sansa thought darkly, she needed to find that out.

Jon made a strange, choked sound, passed a hand over his face.

“That is a good way to escape a hold,” he said then, and cleared his throat so that the words did not sound so gravelly. “I can teach you a few others, if you want.”

“Sandor already has. He is a good teacher.”
“He loves you, you know.”

Sansa was so surprised by the words she thought - hoped - she might have heard them wrong. “Who?”

“Sandor Clegane.”

Her heart fell back down in relief. “Oh. Yes, he does. But not the way you think.”

Jon smiled, though she could see it was forced. It did not reach his eyes and he still did not dare touch her. He was trying very hard to move on from what she’d told him, as she so clearly wanted, but his mind hammered there. She could see it.

He said they were the same, so she surmised he was vengeful too, in his own ways. Perhaps more straightforward ways. And perhaps without caring so much for the precision of where to lay the blame. Sansa was sure that were she to ask him now, who he would punish for what happened to her, had it happened to him - he would tell her he would hold accountable everyone who knew and did nothing about it, with no consideration for their role or their circumstances.

She pressed her fingers to her lips, smiled into them.

People thought Jon was out of his mind, or needlessly violent, but it was not true. He simply had a very precise definition of justice. An unforgiving, uncompromising one that followed more along the lines of action and consequences.

“Not the way I think? How many ways to love do you know, cousin?”

Sansa shrugged. “As many as there are people, I suppose.” She tilted her head. “You don’t think so?”

“No. Though I do believe there is more than one kind of love. Though in some way they all demand some form of submission, and in that they are the same.”

Sansa scoffed. So he wanted to play.

But no, she thought, as she felt him take her hand, press it against his heart. He wanted to distract her.

She didn’t want to play with this, however.

“Have you ever been in love, Jon?”

The question visibly surprised him. She saw it in his face, felt it in the twitch of his fingers around her hand. “Yes. Thrice, so far. Have you?”

Sansa had to think about it. “Perhaps. I don’t know.”

“If you don’t know, then you haven’t. There is no madness quite like it.”

Sansa’s face fell.

“Then I don’t want it.” She didn’t want to be mad in love. She wanted to be sane in it. Was such a thing so impossible?

“That is a hasty declaration.”
“It’s a certain one,” she insisted. “Did you ever find a use for such a love, since you advocate for it?”

Jon shrugged. “It certainly found a use for me.”

She did not know how to wade these waters with him. She felt so close to his heart, and usually understood him so well, but this was neither his heart nor his mind. It was his history she did not know. She wanted to speak her mind, but she didn’t want to hurt him and didn’t know what would.

“Then perhaps it wasn’t love,” she said tentatively.

“It was. Just not the kind you read about in stories.”

Sansa sighed, closed her eyes. “Don’t mock me.”

He seemed surprised she’d ask that of him. “I’m not.”

“Not now.”

“I swear I’m not. It’s just… sometimes love isn’t gentle or kind, Sansa. That doesn’t mean it’s not love.”

She shook her head. Here they walked alone, it seemed. “Love is not supposed to hurt.”

She saw him gulp. “I’ve always thought loving is the only way of knowing you can be hurt.”

“My mother loved my father and he loved her. They didn’t hurt each other.”

“How would you know? You were a child…what could you possibly know of their secrets? Their quarrels?”

“No.” So many people had told her they loved her and all they’d done was hurt her. No, she would never agree with him on this. “When people love you, they show you. They make you feel safe, and cared for. And strong. Everything else is just…words. If there are bad parts in it, so be it, but if there are more bad parts than good parts, then you cannot call it love. And you have to let it out of your heart, even if there is love there.”

“And how do we do that? Let love out?”

“I don’t love you anymore. Goodbye.”

Jon’s smile was so sad, she wanted to kiss him. She rubbed her thumb in circles on his palm instead. “Just like that, huh?”

“Yes, exactly like that. A clean cut. No looking back.”

“Like they never existed.”

“No, they did. You must remember that. You’re not erasing anyone from the world, you’re just… putting a wall between you and that person.”

“A wall? Would that be enough to keep you away?”

“A city, a country, the moon. Whatever it takes.” She looked away from him again, but only for a moment this time.

“Though there is one hard love you must find space for, in your heart.”
He grinned. “And who would that be? You?”

“No.” It was so obvious but he refused to see it. “Yourself.”

She saw his face slacken in surprise, and then something like sadness. He hesitated a moment, then moved the arm she’d been using as a pillow, curled it around her waist and slowly, slowly enough that she had time, if she’d wanted it, to refuse him - he pulled her to himself.

“Isn’t your arm numb by now?”

“Right you are, my lady.” And immediately, he turned, pulling her with him, causing her to yelp and then laugh loudly as he rolled to his other side and took her with him, so that it was his other arm she was laying on.

“How practical.”

“It’s what I’m known for. And apparently, not loving myself.”

“Hardly known of you. You like yourself quite a lot, or pretend to very well. It confuses people.”

“But you see me.”

His arm was heavy around her waist, but she felt so safe, it never even occurred to move.

“I do see you.” She grinned, used his own words against him. “I see you as you are, too.”

He chortled. “What a misfortune.”

She could have laughed with him. It was what he wanted, but he should have known better.

“Let me say this in a way that you might understand better. When living in a hostile place, around people that may very well want you dead, caring for yourself is the real act of warfare.”

“And did you learn to?”

“I had to. It was either that or die, so I had little choice in the matter.”

“How did you manage it?”

Sansa smiled, caught her lower lip between her teeth like she did when she remembered something particularly funny. “I did it how Arya used to practice her swordsmanship. I tried and failed. Then tried again and failed again, and tried another time and if I failed that time—”

“You’d try again the next.”

They were both smiling. “Yes. That way.”

“Arya could cut me in half in a couple of years, if she kept practicing the way she was when I left her.”

Sansa tapped his chest. “Then let’s hope we can both be as tenacious as she is.”

“What do you think it is like, to lose your mind?”

“I really don’t want to find out,” Jon mumbled. He’d closed his eyes some time ago, as Sansa kept
jumping from one song to another as her fancy moved, without finishing any of them.

They were all beautiful and so was she, and there was no better way to sleep than lulled there by her voice.

“But if you had to wonder,” she insisted.

He sighed, then turned on his back, mirroring her. “I don’t know. My darkest fear made manifest, probably.”

“Do you think it was like that for Viserys?”

That jerked him into awakedness quickly. “Viserys wasn’t mad, Sansa. He was just a cunt.”

She huffed. “I never understood why men use that as an insult. Cunts are nice. Most men like them more than anything in the world.”

Jon’s laughed. He turned his body towards her then, folding one arm under his head as he looked at her. She turned to face him when she felt his stare.

“You’re right though,” she said after a moment. “He wasn’t mad. He was just cruel, and liked other people’s pain. Liked to control them and hurt them.”

“He wanted to be king. Actually tried to overthrow my father once.”

Viserys’ envy and hunger for power had never been a secret, but she seemed shocked to hear he’d actually dared take that beyond grumbles of discontent. Jon would have been inclined to agree. Viserys had the courage of a lizard.

“Viserys was not smart enough to organise a coup,” she said to him, no doubt at all in her voice. “Someone must have used him.”

Jon snorted. “Elia’s words exactly. And yes, someone probably did. Either way, he failed. Father isolated him from court but never let him out of his sight unless it was under armed guard to Dragonstone.”

“Keep your friends close and your enemies closer, yes?”

“Close enough to kiss,” Jon said, and she smiled. “But that was the queen’s idea, not the king’s, who wanted to permanently exile him to dragonstone.”

There was more she wanted to say, Jon could see it in her face. Sense it in the very way she held her body: a little curled inward, not quite relaxed.

And he was proved right in a moment’s patience.

“…He’s still with me sometimes.”

Out of all the things she might have told him with that tone, as if she dreaded what he might say, this would have been the last of them. But he was a fool to be so surprised.

How many of those who’d hurt him still were with him? How many of those he’d hurt?

“No, Sansa, he isn’t. He’s dead.”

She closed her eyes. “I know that.”
“You know. But you can’t let him go?”

Sansa shook her head. “That’s not- I can’t make him go. Before he was just a man, but he’s everywhere now. Not even my dreams are safe.”

Jon extended his arm, and she scooted close. He pulled her in, pushed her hair, touched her arm, her throat, down to her hand where he linked their fingers.

Yes, he understood. She didn’t want a solution. Just someone to tell a fear to.

“Are you scared?”

“No.” She sighed. “I’m tired.”

She was tired and he had no cure for her pain, no rest to offer her. Only the truth.

“I could tell you that it will get better, but I don’t know. I don’t know if the ghosts ever go away. That has not been my life. But I can promise you something else.”

Sansa tipped her chin up, waited. Jon leaned in and touched the tip of his nose to hers, gently.

It made her smile, just like he wanted.

“Wherever we walk, we can walk together.”

“Really?” Her smile was tremulous. She brushed the tips of her fingers on his cheek, just along the scar he knew had there, that his beard could never quite grow to cover. “Will you be my friend then, Jon?”

Friend?

“I’ll be anything you want me to be.”

“I’d like a friend. I have so very few of them.”

Jon knew better than to be disappointed. “Then that’s what I’ll be.”

He saw exactly when her eyes turned sad. She wasn’t hiding anymore; she was as present as he was.

“I used to wish you were my brother. Did I tell you?”

“Wha- Why?”

He didn’t want to show her the depth of how much that provoked him, but neither did he try very hard to hide it. There was nothing between them anymore; taking the trouble to hide meant little to him now. His feelings were packed so densely, anyway, and so close to the surface, that it only took only a small jostle to have them spill out.

“Why did you wish that?”

“We would have grown up together, if you’d been my brother. In Winterfell.”

How much would that have changed, he wondered, stepping into her fantasy without even realizing it. There was nowhere else in this whole world he loved better than Winterfell and the people that lived within it. He would have had a different life, had he grown up there. He would have been a different man. He might have even been a better man.
He would most certainly have been powerless to help her, though, if he’d been her brother.

“You wouldn’t have been so alone, and maybe you might have come down south with me, so that I wouldn’t have been so alone.”

It would not have been so simple as she painted it. Had he been her brother and with her when she was in King’s Landing, he would have found the way to kill Viserys without so much as a whisper of regret, and then who knows what would have happened. Hells, that probably would have happened regardless had he not been stranded thousands of miles away.

“But since we cannot be brother and sister, we must settle for being the best of friends,” she told him then, just as she uncurled from his arms and got to her feet slowly. She held a hand out for him and thought Jon did not need it, he took it.

“It’s almost dawn,” she told him by way of explanation. Jon knew. They had to go.

He did not want to, though. He did not want to leave this place, its strange embrace, half stifling, half protection. Didn’t want to lose what he’d found here.

But she was moving already, gathering her things, placing her satchel over her arm and trying to shake out the earth and leaves from the folds of her cloak. He helped her then, and fastened it around her shoulders. Pulled her hood up to cover her hair.

The sky was lightening. The night was over and Jon felt, irrationally, as if something bigger than that was slipping from his fingers, even though his were firmly entwined with hers as they got back to their small boat. As if by falling asleep in their respective beds, they would forget any of this ever happened. As if parting at all would undo all of it.

But it didn’t.

When she left him at the pier and walked to her tent with Ghost by her side, just as the rest of the camp was waking, Jon watched her go, wrapped in her blue cloak, and thought about how everything still felt the same, only how he wanted to go after her.

The pulse of his feelings was still achingly alive inside him, he was aware of it all the time, all the time, from the moment he went to sleep until he woke up some hours later.

None of it had been something he’d imagined: not the terrible parts nor the wonderful ones. And it would not change. The world could be made anew tomorrow or just fall into darkness the day after, but Jon knew this would say the same. He knew Sansa was still sleeping in her tent, both hands curled to her chest, knees pulled up. She hadn’t even bothered to take off her cloak.

Ghost took a deep breath and Jon’s lungs expanded.

He was still lingering on her skin, as the scent of her lingered on his. The memory of it vivid.

Nothing was gone.

He stared at the canopy of his tent and thought about how different he felt. How many more things he knew now, and what that meant. How many people he had met in his life, and loved, who had only ever known fractions of him. Because he had not been able to give more, because he had not been willing, or because there had not been anything there left to give. But now there was someone just a few feet from him that knew more of him than anyone did. That could see all of him and not even blink and -
The very best of friends, she’d said.

Yes.

He washed the red paint from his face, considered the longing rolling in his chest like a second hunger. Guilt was starting to raise its ugly head, confusing him, making him doubt himself.

Sansa thought love was meant to heal, that made us strong, but in Jon’s experience that had never been all of it. It did those things, too - in this moment he felt strong enough to fight the sun - but that was never all of it. Love was awful. It was...horrible and frightening. It made you doubt yourself, judge yourself, turned you selfish, obsessed, cruel. So many times it had been all Jon had wanted and hell once he got there - but never, not once, had he ever wished he could go back. It’s how he knew love was different from any other hurt: it had always left him in a wound he’d never wanted to replace.

It took strength to bear it. To take responsibility for all that he’d done to bring himself here, take stock of his actions and then continue on further despite the doubt, despite the world turning over. Because Jon knew that for all its flaws and terrible pitfalls, love was the closest he had ever come to hope.

v.

He waited for her in the stables, and when Ghost brought her along, Jon could have kissed him.

*Good boy.*

“Ghost where are you- Jon! Is something the matter?”

She was blinking fast, squinting at him. The sun was bright outside and her eyes must not have yet adjusted to the shade. She walked deeper into the wooden structure, towards him. Towards an alcove he’d chosen because it could not be seen from on door or the other, if one hid oneself carefully behind the beam over there, just at the corner.

“No, nothing.”

She tilted her head to the side. “Did you order Ghost to bring me here?”

She’d washed her neck, her cheeks and between her breasts, there was no trace of the red paint there anymore, but Jon could still see it, like a map of where he’d kissed her. He’d been surprised by how much that had affected him.

“I did.”

She seemed annoyed, adjusted the silk shawl around her shoulders again. She was wearing red today, and against all odds, she looked even more striking. “And why is that, your grace?”

Jon came close, shrugged. “No reason.”

She rolled her eyes at him, but still she was smiling. Before she had a chance to turn around and leave him there, however, Jon took hold of her arm and turn her back to face him.

“It’s tomorrow,” He whispered around a grin.

It took her just a moment to remember, and when she did she laughed and pushed at his shoulder.

Jon let her go just so he could sneak an arm around her waist and pull her up against him. She yelped
in surprise when her feet left the ground and then laughed.

He made good on his promise then.

vi.

When the gatekeeper announced that riders were making their way to the gate, Sansa could hardly contain herself, though of course she had to, being in the presence of the Lady of Harrenhal and her husband both. If her hand shook a little as she put her cup of tea back on its saucer with a clink, she did not think anyone noticed. She did not truly think it was Jon returning so soon. He'd only been gone a few days and he probably had not even reached the Twins by now, but still, she could not help her excitement. And nor could her disappointment be put into words, when she learned who it was, though she hoped - dearly, she hoped - that it did not show on her face.

Sansa curtsied. “Lord Baelish. How good to see you.”

She was spared having to speak to him too much during the immediate introduction since the lord and lady of the house were there with her. But she knew he’d search her out eventually. He had taken the time to come out here, when he never wanted to be further away from King’s Landing than a stone’s throw if it did not serve him.

He was here for a purpose. So she might as well find out what that was sooner rather than later.

That evening Sansa prepared herself more carefully than she had in a month. She slipped into her clothes with care, having chosen them to suit his taste and preference, and with each button fastened, the inside of her head grew calmer, stiller. She felt as if she was putting herself away in drawers and locking them, shuttering the door and barring the windows, preparing for a storm.

A short month was all it had taken, to get unused to such a way of putting herself on herself.

The sadness that crept in her heart emptied her, rather than weighing her down.

That evening she sang for her hosts and his guest a Riverland song. And waited, until Petyr finally approached her, when she was seated by the fire, reading in candlelight. One glance in the reflective surface of her cup, told Sansa that the lord and lady of the house were engaged with their other guests and were not paying too close attention to her.

“My dear lady, you look radiant.”

Sansa put the book down gently. Folded her hands in her lap. She was acutely aware of how she looked in candlelight, how the ivory of her satin gown made her look, how her hair pinned back from her face afforded the best view of her features, the off the shoulder style of her dress complemented her shoulders, collarbones, the tops of her breasts. She knew all this, had seen it all in the mirror with a detachment that almost separated her from her body.

“Thank you, my lord.” She dared widen her smile a little. “It is good to see you, Petyr.”

His eyes were fixed on her lips.

“It’s been far too long,” he said slowly, and then met her eyes. “King’s Landing has grown dim indeed without you.”

“I think I should be returning shortly. But tell me, what brings you here?”

“King’s business, I’m afraid. With the lord of the castle.”
It wasn’t until an hour later and until he’d made her work for it for quite a bit, that he finally allowed her the real reason, in the form of a letter which she read with her back to the drawing room, facing a window.

She would soon be glad for such a choice, because though she could not help how pale she grew, she did compose her face before she turned to Littlefinger again.

“How certain is this?” she asked him, her voice far from the girlishly-pitched sound from before.

“Very certain. The king is thinking of getting involved. Against the advice of his Hand.”

Of course.

“When did the conflict first arise?”

“More than half a year ago, it seems, though word was slow to travel,” Petyr told her, his face placid. Pleasant almost. “Apparently the willingness of Lord Stark to hear out these wildling envoys was not taken well by some of his bannermen. But the open disagreement only happened two months ago or so, when the Boltons led the hardline against your father.”

“Freefolk,” she heard herself say. She felt numb with shock, with worry.

“Beg your pardon?”

“People north of the Wall call themselves Freefolk.” She looked at him. “If my father is negotiating with them, it means he recognises them and therefore how they call themselves. I must do the same.”

Petyr’s smile was genuinely pleased. “Certainly.”

“How many houses have the Boltons swayed?”

“I do not have that information yet, my lady.”

Sansa folded the letter carefully. “But a conflict is imminent.”

“Nothing is certain. But yes, all elements being as they are, with neither side changing their minds, a conflict may very well emerge. And with the situation in the Riverlands being as it is, the Crown might not be able to intervene.”

Sansa willed herself to focus on Littlefinger, who was too careful a man to miss it when someone in front of him made a mistake.

One enemy at a time.

“The situation in the Riverlands is about to be resolved,” she told him, glad to have kept her voice steady. She was already thinking of all she would have to do, the words she would have to choose, the people she would need to speak to. Dany would be on her side, and of course so would Jon… Jon…she could see his hand in this, almost. But how?

No.

One problem at a time, one puzzle at a time.

“It is? Was the situation much exaggerated, then?”
“No. Prince Jon has simply lived up to his reputation. How firm is Connington in not wanting to interfere?”

Petyr’s eyes glinted. It almost made Sansa regret her words. “Has he? How commendable of him. And to win the admiration of a lady as notoriously difficult to please as you.”

“Ser. The hand of the King?” Sansa insisted.

“Unshakeable. The king I have understood to be less certain, but in private, things are more than they appear.”

“When are they not?”

Petyr smiled. “I would caution you, my lady, to be careful of those around you at this very delicate hour.”

He’d been cautioning her against those around her for years. It had only served to isolate her, for he would have her only dependent on him, and none other.

“Of course, I am always a grateful listener,” Sansa said instead, tilting her head a bit so that the diamond drop of her earring brushed her throat.

His eyes lingered there.

“There is a whisper going around that the king intends for this war between Starks and Boltons to start. You know how he used to think of tying the North to the crown through Daenerys and your brother. But now the winds have changed. The Vale has remained out of his design, and he is thinking perhaps his sister might serve a better purpose there.”

Sansa’s fingers clenched, wrinkling the paper in her hand. “What?”

“Already Harry has been invited to dine with the royal family twice, and he and Daenerys have been spotted together in the gardens several times.”

“But she cannot stand him!”

The words were out of her mouth before she could think better on them. Once they were, she wished she could take them back. She sounded like a child.

“We all obey the king, my lady,” Petyr said by way of explanation.

Sansa felt cold. She needed to sit. She needed… How easily it all fell into place in her mind. Of course she could see it.

“They never meant to let me go, did they?”

Petyr took her hand and raised it to his lips, kissing her gloved knuckles lightly.

She did not feel it.

“All is not lost, Sansa. Do not despair.”

“This is not despair, Petyr,” she said slowly. And it was not. This was rage. “What does this have to do with—”

And this time, she did stop herself. Her mind caught up to her mouth and shut it with a click of her
teeth.

It made such perfect sense: the King’s sister for the Vale. The King’s second son for Winterfell’s daughter, who was already in their grasp. And there she would remain.


Successful, even.

Sansa could feel her cheeks heat with the shame of it. The anger squeezed her heart, made it small.

Yes, successful indeed, least for Jon’s part, whatever that may be. For as surely as he had held a sincere thought in his head, he had also played a part for her, and played it with dedication, relentlessly.

She could not unsee it now. She could not unthink it. The dark seed of this doubt had already entered her head and it hooked there, took root, and grew into a large-looming shadow in her mind. Its vines wrapping around the frail reality she had built for herself, shattering it into a thousand pieces. Exposing her to the truth she had been hiding from, even though it had almost been pressed against her nose the entire time.

It wrapped itself around the tapestry that made up last five weeks of her life, tighter and tighter until all the threads came apart. Until she could catch every single one and follow it to its dark heart. See the intent there. Until she could reassemble it from the start and watch, helplessly, as a whole different beast took shape before her eyes.

Sansa looked up, met Petyr’s gaze.

She saw his mouth tilt up in the ghost of a smile.

His little nod of assent.

That little pleased look that washed over him, every time he felt a trap snap shut. She could almost hear the jaws of it clench around her.

“Why not help the Starks,” Sansa asked in a whisper, “if he means to marry his son to one of them?”

Petyr tilted his head. “There is great benefit to marrying the sister of the future Lord of Winterfell. But an even greater one to marrying its lady. And a war can be very…expedient.”

Of course.

Of course. Nothing in life formed a complete picture unless a touch of horror was involved. Something truly vile was always waiting in the fringes of every game, every plan born in a place like King’s Landing. If you did not find it, it meant you just hadn’t looked hard enough, or in the right places. Or that it wasn’t falling on you.

But it was.

Sansa’s head was spinning.

She curtsied, and almost stumbled. “Please excuse me.”

She didn’t even wait for a response.
It didn’t take Sansa long to arrange her own travel party. Her uncle did not doubt her when she told him she’d received word from Jon telling her to go back to King’s Landing before him, though he did seem concerned. She’d insisted however, giving him details of Jon’s location and his dealings, to fill the spaces left from the lie and make it more credible.

She lied. Brazenly. Gracelessly. She would be found out the moment Jon returned, but she did not care. She wanted him to know she knew.

Had it been anyone else in Uncle Benjen’s stead, they might have asked to see the letter Jon had sent, but he did not. Not when Sansa implied that the letter was rather personal and she would rather not share it. His quick understanding had not seemed to erase his doubt, and had only served to heighten hers.

What did he know that he was not sharing?

Had he been aware of whatever game Jon had been playing? Had he been complicit? How could that be?

Whatever the answer was did not matter to Sansa. She simply struck a line through her uncle and moved on. Though now, as she walked through the woods of Briarwhite, waiting for the boat that would take her south to King’s Landing, she was not sure of anything anymore. And a nameless grief was eating all that she’d let it.

She looked up, at the sun shining down through the trees. If she kept walking with her head up like this, it almost seemed like she was floating. She and Arya used to play this game all the time. First one to trip lost the game.

She wanted to slice herself down to the marrow and pull the meat off of whatever she had let grow there, like some idiot child. Like she was still some fifteen year old girl who knew nothing, understood nothing. Blind to all that moved, just because she’d been starved…starved for affection, for kindness, for love. And it worked! Still, still, like someone who was too stupid to learn, she forgot all else the moment she got a taste of either. She lost sight of everything. Couldn’t even see what was in front of her.

It was vile now, thinking about it. His hands, his face, were smeared across her mind, and the memory of it all and every action, the calculation of it, behind it… It felt as if someone else was recalling it. Every shade a little off. A little darker, a little colder.

It was true, she was as stupid as everyone said she was. Viserys had been right on that, at least.

She had to stop, lean forward, hands on her knees until she caught her breath. She wanted to scream the world down, but instead she bit her lip to keep herself silent.

This was needed though. This hurt, the sadness - it was necessary. It was useful. Even as it hurt. This pain, she would not forget it.

Which was another lie she told herself, she realized with a laugh. Every time she thought so: that this time would be the time she learned, that she would get better, that it would be different next time.

And it wasn’t.

Always the same trap. Always…
Sansa wiped her tears on her sleeve, breathing in harsh bursts of air. She knelt at the foot of an elk, let her fingers dig in the dirt. Let the rage, the pain, the humiliation rake her. Tusks, claws fangs, jaws, all of it. She let it pass through her. She wanted herself shredded to ribbons. She wanted to disappear. To let this feeling tear through her, and scatter her here, in these woods. Let her sink in the mud and become nothing. Until trees and flowers began to grow from her and she felt clean again.

She pressed her face down on the soft earth of the forest, smelled the dirt and the grass, tasted blood in her mouth from the cut on her lip that was still flowing…

And with a sharp inhale she realized this had been her dream all along.

This, here, feeling half a person, shaking pathetically with suppressed sobs. This is what she’d seen.

Sansa pulled herself up.

Straightened her shoulders, wiped her face of tears. She looked at the shafts of sunlight kissing the ground below, the softness of the earth, the noises of the forest. She took off her gloves, looked at her hands, the paleness of them, the veins in her wrist. The green of the grass against them.

It had not been togetherness that her dreams had shown her, nor friendship, or anything remotely like it. They had been a warning and she had not listened. And it was so disappointing - the wasted beauty, the lies all the stories were made of, over and over forever - that it made her want to cry again.

But she could not.

Already she could hear people moving through the trees.

No, the time for this indulgence was over. She had shed the tears that had been clogging her throat for the last two days and making her voice sound strange. Spent the feelings she had been trying to suppress, let them rip through her, so that they might be easier to lock away this time. And they were.

Experience was good for something after all.

Carefully, Sansa stood up. Shook her cloak free of any dirt, put her gloves back on. Dried her face with a kerchief, which she then folded carefully and put back in her pocket.

There. That was better. After all, where she was going was no place for tears. And no place for little girls who wanted to be loved either. Let the skin of that girl stay here.

This was how it was: all the girls inside her, each one killing the last.

She didn't like to scatter her pieces, but this time she wanted to.

One girl rose to her feet.

What was left of the other stayed in the forest.

---

[1] Fitzgerald

[2] A callback to a quote from Jon, when he is trying to convince the night’s watch to let the freefolk through, and they refuse. he things ‘they are fools Ygritte. and worse, they will not learn.’
The part about the Lord of Widow’s Watch I made up, but the rest actually happened in *A Dance of Dragons*. (slavers taking free folk as slaves, i mean)

I just want to be clear that Jon isn’t defending abusive love. This is a comparison of their worldviews - of Jon and the love he’s known with Dany and Ygritte - love in a hostile isolated place when he was too young to know how to defending himself properly. Love in a time of war. Both were real and good to him, but Sansa doesn't have the language for it - the difficulties of a real loving relationship, because her experience with ‘hard love’ is actually abuse. HOWEVER, its given her a very clear idea of what are ‘red flags’ so to speak.

Fleabag - a masterpiece

I don’t know who the author is but i read a version of this somewhere.

I know this chapter goes through A Lot. I really hope you guys enjoyed it though. Let me know your thoughts.

THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR TAKING THIS STORY OVER 1000 KUDOS. this has never happened to me before. I do not , in fact, know how to react. I am overwhelmed.

note regarding the story:

I have decided to change the ages of the characters here, because the more I wrote, the more they seemed to me like babies. So - Sansa came south when she was 15. Jon is older than her by 2 years, so he was 17. I will count the years by his story since he was the one that moved around more and we need to keep track for plo reasons:

- He lived in winterfell for 1 year
- Spent the better part of the next 3 being a rogue/pirate/killing people.
- After those 3 years where he was missing and no one knows many details of, he showed up in King’s Landing just in time for Viserys’ funeral.
- It’s been one year since that day to the present moment when the story is happening.

SO, Jon is 22 and Sansa 20, which are reasonable ages.

(three guesses who/what the fierce beast is here XD. I'd love to hear your guesses)
Hey there. I’m back. This chapter turned out to be plot heavy, and very political. I *wanted* to have another Sansa scene in there, but in the end I was just too tired, and the chapter got far too long. I hope I remembered all the plot threads and hopefully answered some of the questions that have been posed since the first chapter. I dearly hope it makes as much sense to you as it does to me.

If I did however leave stuff unclear, or you didn’t understand something, please tell me. It might be that the info is vague on purpose - characters are not stating stuff fully, but it might also be that I simply forgot stuff.

Anyway, enjoy. I hope you like it.

**xii. and they were enemies**

Someone has to leave first.
This is an old story.
There is no other version of this story.

*This wasn’t a war story.*
*It was a love story.*
*It was a ghost story.*

*Every love story is a ghost story.*

*richardsiken // timo’brien // david foster wallace*

**i**

Jon ran up to the crest of the wooded hill, keeping a steady pace. Maples and willows formed a canopy over moss-covered mounds. A cacophony of birds and insects masked their approaching just as soundly as they marched their prey’s, but no other man among those Jon was hunting had Ghost to help them. Jon could hear them breathing.

He slowed as he climb became steeper, and then stopped where the foliage was thickest, just before he reached the top of the hill. Behind him, he could hardly hear his men and felt a flicker of pride at their precision, their dedication to his orders. They had to be as silent as shadows, to sneak up to an enemy that would be using surprise as their own weapon.

He knew as well as they did that they were only a few scarce feet from their target. His eyes darted about, scouting the terrain all over again, knowing where his advantage was, even though the curtain of dusk was starting to obscure the deeper parts of the woodland around them. There was a path that
ran through the glen about fifty feet below, he could see it clearly in his mind’s eye even now. It was there that the merchant caravan would pass through, slowly and with great care to appear as inviting of looting as it could. He saw through Ghost that Gren and Pyp, and two score of his archers following each of them, had already taken up their positions, waiting to swarm the hillside at his signal.

They did not like that they would fight this close to dark, and though they could appreciate the tactics of fucking an enemy in their asses, they didn't want to push as close as Jon was sending them. But they knew to trust him. Knew that he would push them just close enough to do the job right and they had learned to follow Ghost almost as faithfully as they followed him. It was Ghost leading them now. And Jon with him.

In truth, Jon did not like the distance or the timing either, but he knew it could not be helped. By all accounts, the men they were hunting fell upon caravans just like this one, at this time of the day exactly, using the setting sun to give themselves the advantage of the possibility of the cover of darkness, if they needed it to hide in the forest, after.

This time though, it would not work. Jon would hunt and kill each and every one of them if he had to. His patience was at an end.

He tensed, hearing the caravan approach their position before anyone else did. Down the line, hidden in the thick undergrowth, Ghost crouched just as his master did. He bared his teeth in a silent growl.

Jon felt his lips pull back in a snarl.

On the hillside, through the noise of the wind moving the leaves, Jon heard the bows of his archers knocking their arrows, ready to be loosened. And further up the hillside, just at the top, he could hear his prey also tensing for an attack.

The first man of the caravan entered the glen.

Jon waited, looking at him, biding his time.

He had warned the merchants to be careful, wear mail under their clothes, take cover as soon as the first arrow was loosened. But they had to be there. They had to endure the attack. For this to work, Jon had to catch these men red handed.

So Jon bid his time, waited, listened.

Just as the caravan reached the deepest part of the glen, Jon heard the men hiding in the trees come out of them with loud shouts. And just as they came out of hiding and Jon heard the first sounds of combat, he let out a loud screech, like a bird. It was something they’d done a hundred times and one, and it worked.

He ran up the hill as silently as he could. Ghost did the same, leading the flank, and together, they reached the edge of the brush at the same time. Jon loosened the first arrow, silent as he’d come, and after his, dozens more followed. Almost all finding their targets.

Whether these looters were Frey men or other men, he did not care. They fell all the same. The questions would be asked alter.

It took them some moments to realize they were being attacked from behind. Jon could sense their confusion. The merchants and the peasants in the caravan kneeled, hiding away from sight, inside the wagons or under them.
Jon heard a voice, the commander or whoever passed for it.

“Form a line. Back to back lines, now!”

Jon hit the man screaming with an arrow to the shoulder, dropping him to his knees. Before he hit the forest dirt, another arrow hit him in the arm.

“Arrows! Knock your arrows, aim for the hillside.”

Jon loosened his own arrow, hitting the man giving the orders in the leg, close to his knee. He knew from the confusion that ensued after, that he one was the last man of rank.

Still the onslaught did not stop.

Jon ducked to the side as a volley of arrows tore into the spot marked where Jon’s arrow had flown from. He did not run. He strode instead, unrelenting, never stopping his movements, keeping just inside the brush. Just like him, his men did the same, offering only glimpses of themselves, fast as ghosts and just as silent.

They’d practiced this a thousand times, but when it was true, when it was for the kill like now, it was different. With the coppery scent of blood in the air, the screaming, his harsh breathing in his ears and his heart pounding - and all of it under control still - it was different. Because this was not about death. Though there was battle, the carnage had not yet started.

Jon changed his pace and direction, repeatedly ducking and weaving, firing his arrows and knocking another as he moved. He saw one of his men stop dead in his tracks and reverse direction, several arrows missing him by a hair’s breadth.

Never give your opponents a stationary target.

It was a tactic the freefolk had used to their advantage for years and years, in the thick woodlands beyond the wall. And it worked here as well as anywhere else.

There were only six men left standing. Deeper in the woods, Jon could hear some trying to escape and being brought down by their second line, just further inside the woods.

Ghost was spilling some blood somewhere down there. Jon felt the coppery taste in his own mouth.

He saw the man in front of him aiming.

Jon dropped to the ground and fired his arrow first. He did not mean to kill the man but his arrow found the man’s throat nonetheless.

Jon ground his teeth. He’d been startled, went for the obvious.

No matter.

An enemy archer down the line aimed at Jon, but before he could draw back his bow he was knocked down by one of his own men, who bulled into him and then punched him so hard the other man went still. Jon rushed the man standing closest to him, grabbing his bow before it could be fired, slamming his elbow into the other man’s face, and then again until he heard the bone crunch, until the man dropped and did not move again.

Jon was breathing hard. Fighting while trying not to kill was harder, somehow. It took everything in him not to let his control slip. But even then did not work, could not, because you might happen, as
Jon did, upon someone who knew how to use a sword. Just like before, Jon did not really account for how he moved. How when he parried the man’s hit with the flat of his sword and shoved him away, he did so instinctively, and so was swinging his blade around and shoving it up his opponent’s belly on its movement upwards.

Jon pulled the sword out of the man’s body and kicked him down. Charged at the remaining two who had not yet fled.

One of them had a bow. Jon did not, but with the hand that was not holding his sword he drew his hatchet from his belt and threw it.

It bit deep deep above his opponent’s knee, just as the loosened arrow glanced off Jon’s arm.

He ignored the sting, gripped his sword with both hands, eyes on the last man in front of him. The noise had died down now. Just by the sound of it, Jon knew that it was over. The skirmish was won.

“Lay down your weapon and I will spare you.” Jon said, voice rough and hardly recognisable.

The man in front of him was shaking. He seemed young, with a sharp-boned face and a long nose. He was sweating and his lips were pressed together so hard, they did not seem to take any space on his face, his mouth only a thin line.

Jon breathed through his nose, trying to quieten the rush in his ears.

“I am prince Jon Targaryen and I swear in the name of the King - lay down your weapon and you will be spared.”

The man seemed uncertain, and Jon allowed it it because he could see that there were no more threats to him left: there was not one of the looters left standing.

Finally, the one in front of him he dropped his weapon and then fell to his knees.

Jon lowered his sword, looked around again, unable not to look at every shadow as a threat until he was sure that he was safe.

“Gather the wounded, put them in the cart.” He ordered after catching his breath. “Bind their worse wounds and call a maester. I want them alive.”

“Yes, your grace.”

Jon walked towards the man he’d seen leading the looters.

“On your feet.”

When he did not respond, the man guarding him grabbed the looter by the hair and pulled him to his feet. He was as tall as Jon but less well built. Thin almost, with a long face and a hooked nose.

Jon knew who he was. Still -

“Your name and your orders.” He ground out. When the man did not immediately respond, Jon walked towards the fallen man just to his right, put his boot on the man’s thigh to hold him still as he pulled his hatchet from his leg with a squelching, wet sound, ignoring the screaming. He put his weapon on his belt again, looking directly at the man in front of him.

“I don’t like repeating myself.”
“Aemon, your grace. Aemon Rivers.”

“Rivers, are you?” Jon tested the words slowly. “And tell me, Aemon Rivers, if i were to start chopping up your fingers and toes, would your family name change, by chance?”

“No, your grace.” His voice only shook a little, but he’d blanched considerably. It made the blood on him stand out even more. “I have but one.”

Jon nodded. “Very well.”

He turned to Gren, who was sweaty and breathing hard still, but unharmed. Beyond him, perhaps at a twenty paces of distance, Jon thought he saw his uncle Benjen, half his face blurred by the blood oozing from a cut somewhere along his hairline.

He turned back to his prisoners.

“You are all arrested, in the name of the King.”

Their apparent leader struggled when he was seized. “On what charges?”

Jon looked back, not believing his ears, and then overtaken by a sharp anger. He backhanded the man across the mouth hard enough that he then had to watch him spit out a couple of his yellow teeth with the blood.

“Looting, sir. Something which I caught you doing just now and to which the men you have attacked before will testify. I will also be adding theft and rape to your charges, which I also have witnesses for, so I will have your hands and your cock. You will be stripped and caged and I will drag you from town to town so that all of Westeros may have their fill of your disgrace, until we reach the Red Keep. Whereupon your cages will be hung from its walls and you will wait out your last days there, so that all the world may may know what happens to men thick enough to break the king’s peace.” Jon grinned. “You and your men, Aemon Rivers, will be the king’s new gargoyles.”

Aemon Rivers struggled even on his knees but his men’s hold did not relend, nor the shackles they put him in. “No! No, mercy, my lord, mercy.”

Jon deliberately relented a bit.

“On the other hand, if your proved willing to disclose your orders and who gave them to you, I would have to deal with them, and as a sworn man bound to obey, your sentence might be softened.” Jon leaned in, lowered his voice even further. “And were I put in a deeply merciful mood by your cooperation, I would allow you and all your men the chance to escape mutilation and slow death, by taking the black so that you might redeem yourself, regain your honor and not burn in whichever of the seven hells for eternity.”

Aemon Rivers hung his head. All around him, his surviving men were hanging on his every breath and Jon already knew that were he not to reveal himself, any one of them would, if only to win his favour.

“Very well. My name is Aemon, of house Frey.”

Jon allowed himself a small smile. “Yes, I know.”

He saw realization turn into hopelessness on Aemon Frey’s face. At least he was not stupid.

Well, not entirely so.
“We had no orders.”

Jon felt his hand close tighter around the hilt of his sword. “And you were doing so well, Aemon of house Frey.”

“But we were made to understand that we would not be stopped, should we wish to… partake.”

Around them, his men were done loading the wounded into the empty carts of the merchants. The ones who could stills stand had been bound and made to stand in a line to the right of the carts. The merchants and peasants that had supplied jon with their testimonies were looking on at his interrogation of Aemon Frey as if they would like nothing better than to see the man’s blood flow.

Jon sympathised, but would not be granting that wish just yet.

“Loot, you mean?”

“Aye, your grace. Loot.”

Jon nodded. “Good.”

He straightened then, and looked around. Raised his voice so that all his captives could hear him when he spoke.

“You will all confess your crimes to the King’s magistrate. Every raid, every caravan, every house in every village. Have a care not to leave anything out, for I already have testimonies from the people you robbed, and I deeply dislike liars. Once I have your confessions, the magistrate will determine your punishments. And once you have heard them, you will be given the choice to go through with them, or take the black and atone for your crimes.”

He turned his back to the prisoners and made for the beginning of the line immediately as he was done speaking.

“The wounded have been loaded in the carts, your grace.” Satin told him as he reached Jon and handed him his canteen, taking his sword as he did so, so that he could clean it. Jon drang a few gulps and gave it back to him.

“Good.”

“What do we do with the dead?”

Jon shrugged. “Leave them where they are.”

“My lord. Please my lord.”

Jon turned. Looked at one of the would-be looters.

“It is a sin to leave their bodies out for the beasts. Let us give them a proper burial.”

Jon felt his hands curl into fists. “You break the king’s peace, attack undefended men, rob them blind, leave their families to the mercy of starvation and now you want what from me?” Jon took a step towards him. The man flinched when Jon grabbed him by the throat, fingers curling until he heard him choke. “Do you think you still breathe because I care for your worthless lives? No, there will be no burial. The cur are to remain where they lay, until they are eaten by other curs.”

Jon looked around, found the youngest of the survivors who looked in good shape and motioned for the boy to be brought in front of him.
“What is your name?” His arm ached a little, where the arrow had grazed him.

“Willem, lord.”

“And your family name, Willem?”

The boy flinched. “I have none, Lord. I am a bastard of the riverlands.”

Jon looked at him. He didn't look older than fourteen. “Whose bastard are you then, Willem?”

Willem hung his head. “Willem Frey’s your grace.”

“Alright. Listen to me carefully, Willem. I will need you to deliver a message.” He took the parchment from Satin’s hand, and presented it to the boy. “I will need you to ride to the Twins, Willem. I will need you to give this to Walter Frey alone. None but him, do you understand?”

The boy nodded, wide eyed and frightened. Jon however, was as calm as Willem was not.

“I want Walter Frey to read the names and descriptions of the men in that letter. I want him to gather those men and bring them to me at Seagard, where I expect to meet him a week from today.” Jon leaned into the boy, who, to his credit, seemed too stunned to flinch at his action. “Walter Frey, Willem. Not his son, or second son, or ugliest nephew. The Lord himself.

“Tell him, that if he does not come, I will go to him - with the full strength of the Iron Throne. That I have fourty of his family in chains in my camp and that if he does not show, I will skin them alive and sow the earth from here to the Twins with their body parts. That I will slaughter every man woman and child bearing the Frey name, until I get to him - and when I do, I will root him out of his keep and drag him in chains to King’s Landing, where he will be tried as a man of blood for the atrocities he allowed his people to suffer. Can you remember that, Willem?”

Willem’s eyes had grown so huge Jon could see the whites around water-pale irises. “I… I …”

Jon put a hand on the boy’s shoulder. “Stay calm. Breathe.”

“I don’t know, your grace.” He finally choked out.

Jon smiled. “I like boys who are honest much better than those who lie. You don’t have to remember all of it, Willem - three of my men will come with you and relay my words to your Lord. But you do have to remember what you saw here and some at least, of what I told you.” Jon took the boy by the jaw, but not hard. “Remember it, and tell it often, understand.”

“Yes, your grace.”

“Go.”

Jon left Willem to the care of his officers, who already had their orders. As he went to his horse, Ghost and uncle Benjen fell into step with him. Jon petted Ghost’s head with a tight smile, and chuckled when his uncle put an arm around his shoulders.

“Had you ridden any slower you would have missed the raid entirely.”

Uncle Benjen snorted. “I don’t mind missing the beginning of any kind of violence, as long as I’m there at its end.”

Jon laughed, eyeing the cut on his uncle’s forehead. “Yet still you manage to lose a pint of blood.”
“Most of it remains where it should be.”

They reached Jon’s guard. Satin passed him the reins of his horse and Jon mounted easily, the wound in his arm stinging, but not enough to hinder him.

“We make for Seaguard. Make sure the prisoners are guarded well. And send two fast riders ahead; I want all the men to be ready for marching when I get there. And those from Harrenhal too.”

Satin nodded, beautiful face serious, and walked away to relay his orders.

Benjen looked at him, puzzled. “Marching to where?”

“Nowhere yet. I want the noise of us preparing for battle to be loud enough to reach as far north as the ears of Walter Frey.” He turned to face his uncle fully then. “Any letters from Sansa?”

“No.” His uncle said, a small frown appearing on his face.

Jon could not help the pursing of his lips anymore than he could help the pinching of fear in his breast.

“I should have left Ghost with her.” He muttered, trying to keep at bay the bad feeling weighting over him. He did not need distractions, but he could not help it. She’d written him almost every day before and now, for three days, nothing. Once or twice he even thought he saw Skye flying overhead but he might have been wrong because she never landed.

“Perhaps you should have. Whatever skirmishes she has to fight in King’s Landing are surer to be more challeng-”

Jon reacted abruptly, jerking the reins so hard that his horse protested. “What do you mean, King’s Landing?”

His uncle looked back at him with confusion writ plain on his familiar face. “She left Harrenhal the same day I rode away from there.”

“What!”

He was not at all prepared for the words, therefore his reaction was unbridled. It startled his uncle quite a bit.

“She told me…” Benjen started but the words died as he took in the look on Jon’s face, which must be as wrecked and thunderous as he felt.

Jon watched as his uncle’s face went blank, and then flooded with disbelief, before he groaned.

“Oh, bugger it to fucking hell.”

“Did something happen?” Jon asked. “Was she alright?”

“She seemed well enough. And she must have lied to me.” Benjen said, almost laughing, though it was plain to see he was stunned at the words coming out of his mouth. “She told me she’d grown impatient and longed to go back and finally see her intended again.”

“*She what?*”

The feeling that gripped him was red hot and went straight to his head from his chest. Fuck but he had not missed being jealous.
Benjen flinched but did not relent. “No need to roar at me.”

He’d do more than that!

Fuck!

Jon rode his horse in front of his uncle’s and stopped them both. “Why did you let her leave?”

“She said she’d received a letter from you, in which you gave her permission to go the capitol without you, if she so wished.”

Jon closed his eyes and passed a hand down his face harshly. Gritted his teeth against the scream that was building up in his throat.

He did not want to shout at his uncle within hearing of his officers.

“Why- why the fuck would I do that?”

Benjen’s eyes hardened. “Because it was what she wanted, apparently, and so far I - as well as everyone with working eyeballs - have been under the distinct impression that anyone standing between Sansa Stark and what she wants would meet your wrath.”

Jon winced. “I would have denied her that!”

But even as the words left his mouth he knew them to be a lie. Had she truly wished to leave, he would have let her go… and then he would have followed her.

He would have never allowed Sansa to leave him without putting up a fight. Not in a thousand years. Not after feeling as if he’d known her for exactly that long. He’d been starving for her his whole life without even knowing it; it was not bloody well likely that he’d let go the one person in whose presence he did not feel lonely, was it?

But then again, Benjen could not know that. It was not as if Jon had told him anything lately. It had felt impossible to do so.

“Whatever her reasons, you would have been wrong to keep her here, if she wished to go, Jon.” His uncle insisted, steel in his voice. “She is not our prisoner.”

Jon laughed joylessly. He could not help it. He could practically hear Sansa’s voice echo in those words, see her planting them in his uncle’s head same as she’d planted them in Jon’s. Manipulation was a subtle art in his cousin’s hands; a gentle one. He could only see it for what it was, because he’d already seen her eyes shining in the dark with the truth of her nature.

But he did not resent her for it. We become what we need to, in order to survive, don't we?

But why had she felt like she needed to survive him?

The depth with which he felt this as a rejection was astounding. He could not seem to stop reeling from it.

Why would she leave him like this?

They had made no promises, it was true, but she must have known. She must have. He’d practically put his beating heart in her hand. He’d been inside her mind. They’d been closer to each other than Jon had ever felt to his own skin. She must have known! She could not have kissed him the way she had and not known that he wanted her for his own, always. That he wanted to be hers the same way.
Doubt gnawed at him now, and things he had ignored before came to the surface.

They’d shared breathless intimacy, but Sansa had never even hinted at anything beyond, nor had she ever seemed to catch on when he did, once or twice. She’d touched him without reserve or hesitation, but she never…

But…

No.

Words! What need had there been for words? They had been too close for her not to understand. Every bit and jagged piece of himself that he still possessed - he’d offered her all of them. All of them had reached for her, longing for her affection and she had taken him and all his pieces! She had accepted him and she had let him into her mind as he had let her into his heart. There was no doubt in Jon’s mind that she loved him. None. She loved him just as he loved her. There was desperation in her the likes Jon had hardly ever felt, and that had matched him perfectly in that weirwood forest. He knew she was as starved as he was, that she had been as needful as he had been. She loved him.

The fact that she hadn’t told him meant nothing. Jon knew Sansa well enough by now to know better than telling her of how he felt, or to expect to just confess to her own heart when she felt it. She wouldn’t have welcomed it. It would have scared her senseless to hear him say he loved her. But that didn’t matter a lick and they’d both known it. They’d both seen it in each other. It had been in everything she did, in every word. It had been there, in the very way she touched him. A blind man would have known, and he was not blind and neither was Sansa.

She had to have known!

But she still left.

A clearer refusal could not have been had, if she’d screamed it to his face in full view of the whole world.

But this had not been for the world, Jon knew this. It was not so difficult to understand after all. She’d left without a word and she’d lied brazenly about it too, knowing she would be found out the moment Benjen reached him.

That too was meant for him. Because of him. Had it been otherwise, she would have confided in him.

The understanding she’d wanted to slash into him, ripped clean through. The feeling it left in its wake so real he thought it a wonder Jon was not bleeding. She could not have made it hurt more if she’d plunged her hand right through his chest and squeezed his heart with her own fingers.

Could she possibly have found out before he could tell her?

How could she have found out?

Desperation was familiar, darkening his world as surely as the night covered the sky. And the hopelessness that overcame him was, in that moment, total and inescapable.

He’d had her.

He’d had her, warm and soft in his arms. She’d been closer to the truth of him than anything or anyone ever had before.
And then he’d let her slip through his careless fingers.

Jon had never felt the loss of something so keenly as he did then. The shame of it, of having submitted to the excruciating ordeal of being known, despite all trepidation… and having been found wanting like this. It was a fear he’d always carried so close to his heart, he’d never dared confess it to anyone. … But she had known. No doubt she had known his darkest fear, just as he could name her own as easily. And she’d used it.

By the gods she did know how to hurt, didn’t she? She hadn’t even needed to touch him to wound him. It did hurt, and inasmuch as it surprised him, it hurt even more. And the part of him that was not surprised at being rejected snarled in a rage that had yet to catch up to him fully.

“Jon?”

Jon opened his mouth but no words came out. He cleared his throat, tried again.

“She tells you about a letter i send her and you just, what? Believed her?” Jon asked, his voice thick with the storm still raging in his head, in his chest.

“I had no reason not to. She knew exactly where you were and who you were with. What you were doing. It matched with the missive you send me. I had no reason to doubt her words.”

“Did she now…” He murmured, thinking back, wondering.

“Though now I am far more alarmed. How could she have known all those things, if you did not tell her?”

Jon was so shocked, anyone could have knocked him down with a feather.

He’d suspected of course, but this was… Ghost looked up at him the moment Jon turned to look at his blood red eyes. It seemed to him then as if his wolf knew, and had just been waiting for Jon to wake up to it. It seemed so fucking obvious now, he wondered how he’d ever doubted it.

Jon could not help but chuckle, though it sounded broken even to his own ears.

He was astonished. And irrationally happy, even as his chest tightened so much he wanted to rub his hand over it to soothe the ache.

“And you didn’t ask to see the letter.”

“I did.” His uncle's smile was a mirthless thing. “She said your words were rather private and out for respect for you, she would rather not share it.”

Jon did laugh this time. He laughed so long some of his officers started looking at him strangely.

Lady Stark! The northern witch of the Red Keep. The gentlest fucking predator he’d loved so far. If only those people she kept company with knew half the things she was capable of. Perhaps he could illuminate them somewhat, Jon thought, gripped by anger. Though the urge was gone in a moment. He did not want vengeance against her. He just wanted her.

“If she left abruptly with such a bad lie, something must have happened.” Benjen reasoned. He eyed Jon carefully, and Jon knew what he meant to ask.

“Unless you told her, she cannot have found out.” Jon said and Benjen nodded, pensive and almost angry as he thought back.
“Have you received any news from the capitol? Anything that might upset her?

“No, nothing. Though I have not exactly been easy to find these past few days.”

“She met with one of the King’s envoy to Harrenhal.” Benjen added then.

Jon narrowed his eyes at his uncle.

“Start from the beginning.” Jon said as he saw his encampment come into view. “Tell me everything.”

Though her step was slow and she was seemingly lost in thought, Sansa knew where she was headed. Jeyne had told her that the princess and Harry would be taking their afternoon tea under the rose arches on the east gardens, though of course that was not where Sansa was going. She would skirt the periphery of their alcove, and head for the olive tree further out, close to the surrounding walls of the Red Keep.

The afternoon was clear, the sky a luminous, almost fragile-looking blue, with not a single cloud in sight. So Sansa had let her hair fall down her back in perfectly tamed waves, only two of the most forefront locks pulled back, forming a small circled around her head in the fashion that was more suited to children and which made Sansa look more like a girl than a young woman. She was wearing the silver moon pendant Harry had gifted her, dabbed her lips in berry juice to redden them a touch. She’d stopped crying two days ago, well before reaching the Red Keep, but as she studied her face in the mirror before she left her room, she decided to bring some of that grief forward. Carefully, she had smoothed away the stone expression that had settled on her features and allowed feeling to take shape there. A softer look about the eye, a trembling lip, shiny eyes.

She’d chosen one of her ivory dresses for this particular occasion. Its cut mimicked the style of the West, with their almost casual fastenings that did not seem to betray the corsets beneath. She wanted to look soft for him, inviting of touch. Bared. The wide sleeves almost reached the ground and they fluttered with the smallest breeze, drawing the eye to what might be a glimpse of her wrist. And the silk - it was finely made and caught the light in such a way that she would shine like a beacon under the afternoon sun.

She wanted to rob Harry Hardying of breath completely and she would! No one would stand in her way in this. Not anyone.

So she walked slowly down the pathway, hands folded in front of her around a small copy of the seven pointed star, looking lost in thought. The sea breeze made her skirts flutter and catch the light and once she stepped into the sun completely, the silk might as well have been a mirror.

It did not take long. Perhaps ten minutes or so.

“Apologies, my lady.”

Sansa turned. Irri stood in front of her, smiling.

“Hello, Irri. What have you don’t that you need to apologise for?’’

“Oh many things.” The other girl said, dark eyes dancing with mirth. “But luckily for me, not anyone knows.”
Sansa allowed herself a small chuckle.

“Lady, I bring compliments from the Princess Daenerys. And may I say how beautiful you look.”

“Thank you. You look very well too. I was told you were feeling poorly.”

Irri grinned. “I was, unfortunately. But the princess would not leave my side and under her diligent care, I improved to my full strength, though rather slowly.”

Irri’s gaze was steady, and even as she spoke, those wide lovely eyes, as dark as a doe’s, were telling Sansa something else.

“The princess is generous.” Sansa heard herself say.

“Indeed, my lady. And she never forgets a friend.”

Sansa took a deep breath and blinked fast. Her chest felt like it would not expand to let the air in.

“No, one would do her wrong to think she would.” She said softly. The guilt sunk its teeth into her and did not let go.

How ill it seemed now, that Sansa could not say the same for herself.

“She send me here, in fact, to invite you to join her and the Vale Lord. You seemed so solitary here, they could not stand to leave you alone.”

Sansa turned to look at Irri again. This time, her smile was softer, smaller but genuine.

“I shall accept gladly. Walk with me, Irri. Tell me of your days.”

The girl grinned and did exactly that. And as she told Sansa of her tasks that to anyone else listening might have seemed menial and boring, she also told another tale, beneath the first. Irri, Doreah and Jhiqui had been with Daenerys since she had been a girl of ten. They knew how to do her mistress’s bidding with subtlety to rival anyone in King’s Landing.

They walked slowly, Irri telling her of the Red Keep and Sansa telling her of the beauty of the Riverlands, until the reached that same alcove under the rose arches where a table was set, and where Daenerys and Harry Hardying were waiting for them.

Harry was just as she remembered him. Tall and golden like a dream, with wide shoulders and dressed impeccably in the colors of the house Arryn. Once upon a time, when her head had still been full of songs, he would have been exactly the kind of man she would have been happy to lose her heart to. And in his carelessness he would have shredded it of course, but no matter about that now. Her eyes were open. And yes, Harry was beautiful, with his chiseled features and blue eyes, and she thanked her stars that he was so different from Jon she could not see a single trace of her cousin in him. It made everything that much easier.

Upon walking on them, Sansa curtsied deeply, letting her hair fall over her shoulder like a red curtain, catching the light.

“You grace. My Lord.” She said slowly, smiling faintly and hopefully, with eyes sad enough to crack Harry Hardying down in two, had he any sort of heart or honor. “Thank you for inviting me to join you.”

Dany walked forward, took her hands and kissed both her cheeks.
“Sansa, my darling. How good to have you back.”

“It is good to see you, your grace. You were missed.”

Dany smiled, but it did not reach her eyes. She looked so lovely it hurt to look at her. Her beautiful silver-gold hair was pulled back from her face in several small braids that met at the back of her head into a five strand braid, which fell over her shoulder like a thick rope. Sansa could almost laugh at how different a picture they made. Dany with her bold outfit, red from head to toe complete with britches and coat, a horse whip in her hand even though it was far too early to go riding. And Sansa with her demure ivory silk that invited touch, her full skirts and the book of the gods in her hand. They might have come up with their personas together, so similar an idea they presented, though at the opposite sides of the rope.

She saw Dany make the same realization and for a moment they might have laughed, but Dany’s eyes remained serious as death.

When Sansa turned and offered her hand to Harry, he stumbled a little before he took it and lightly kissed her gloved fingers. His eyes were wide and they kept roaming over her.

Good.

“My Lady. It’s… it’s wonderful to see you again.”

“Sit with us, Sansa.” Dany cut in. “Tell us of your travels.”

She pulled out a chair herself instead of waiting for a servant to do it. When she sat down, she crossed her legs instead of her ankles.

Sansa held back a smile. This might not be so hard after all.

“Thank you, your grace.” Sansa said gently, as she sat. She carefully put the book on the table and noticed when Harry glanced at it quickly, before his eyes flew to her face.

He smiled at her.

She did not return it, choosing to look down instead.

“How was your journey, my Lady?” Harry asked then, voice tentative, as if he was not sure what to say to engage her. “How did you find the riverlands?”

“Yes indeed tell us. I keep hearing the most dreadful news coming from there. Is it true that part of the populace is ready for an uprising?” She sounded truly interested too. Dany’s voice changed when she was telling the truth, Sansa had warned her of this once or twice, but she could not seem to help it. Still, she would not be receiving any answers from Sansa at that moment.

Sansa folded her hands in her lap. “I would not know, your grace. I thought it not my place to bother my uncle or grandfather with curiosity on such matters.”

“Oh course you didnt.” Dany said, the shadow of a smile in her eyes.

“I do have full confidence that my grandfather and prince Jon will reach an agreement, of course. They are both capable men.”

She saw Harry’s lower his hand to his lap, so that it wouldn’t give him away, but it was too late. She’d already noticed him clenching his fist.
“How is Jon?” Dany asked, as if suddenly remembering. “He has a nasty habit of ignoring everyone and everything until the problem at hand is solved. I should hope he did not make the journey terrifying for you.”

“Not at all your grace. The prince was as gallant as the most honorable of knights.”

This time Dany did smile, but she hid it from Harry by turning her head, looking at the horizon to her left. Sansa saw her bite her lip to keep her laughter in.

Yes, as gallant as a knight indeed. Both Dany and Sansa knew enough about most knights to know why Dany was laughing.

But Sansa did not laugh. She did not so much as smile.

Dany reached for the teapot, but Sansa stopped her. “Please your grace. Allow me.”

Sansa took hold of the teapot with her left hand and, as she delicately held her sleeve back with her other hand just far enough to expose her white wrist, she poured them all another cup, before setting it down.

“Was it difficult for you, lady, to travel so far?” Harry asked quietly. He was looking at her hands.

“Yes, my lord. And seeing my uncle and grandfather was such a joy, I have not the words to tell you.”

Dany leaned forward. “I heard your uncle came back with you. The one they call the Blackfish.”

“He did your grace.” Sansa smiled faintly, heart swelling with affection for her uncle, and how he’d caught them in the middle of the road. How he’d made Petyr flinch, and keep away from her by merely being there. “He wanted to make sure I was properly escorted, so he did it himself.”

“He must love you very much.” Dany said softly.

Sansa smiled and looked into her lap instead of answering. “He is a good man.”

Dany pushed her braid over her shoulder, letting it fall down her back. “Of course, one can count on so few men these days, to be as devoted to those they profess to love. More and more I find myself disappointed in that regard.”

Sansa raised her teacup to her lips daintily, barely taking a sip.

“There is hope yet for all men, your grace, if ladies such as yourselves grace us with your company.” Harry said then, but he was looking at Sansa all the while. Sansa tilted her head to the side just a little. Smiled faintly and then let it fall, looking away.

If she did not blink for long enough, she knew her eyes would start watering. They did, and then she blinked furiously, as if to keep tears at bay.
She cleared her throat carefully.

“I don’t know, ser.” Dany continued, setting her teacup down. “But perhaps my standards are too high. One would expect men to hold their own selves accountable for their actions, instead of trying to find their goodness in their women.”

“That is not what I-”

“But then again I cannot blame you.” Dany interrupted and she leaned back on her seat. “Most men will take the easiest way to anything.”

Sansa bit her lip.

“What do you think, Sansa? Should we give these brutes that surround us a second chance at our company, when they fail us once?”

Sansa blinked. Dany was as bold as always.

“I’m afraid I do not follow, princess.”

“It was what the lord and I were vigorously discussing, before you blessed us both with your soothing presence. The value of second chances and whether or not they are wasted on men who claim to love us.”

Sansa met Dany’s eye for one moment, then looked down, returning to the Sansa Harry Hardying wanted to see.

“The holy book teaches us that there is always freedom to be found in forgiveness. That our soul grows stronger in its practice.”

Harry opened his mouth, but Dany spoke over him yet again. “Lord Hardying was of a mind with you, though I am not so convinced. I myself find it very hard to forgive those who hurt me. Certainly I would never give such a person the ability to do it twice. But then again,” Dany added with a soft smile. “You are my better in that regard.”

A lie of course. A brazen one, for the truth was far closer to the opposite of that. Dany had always been quick to anger and quick to forgive. It was Sansa whose temper moved at a glacial pace, and her forgiveness and trust moved slower still.

But Harry Hardying did not need to know.

“People are fallible beings, your grace.” Sansa said softly. “They make mistakes. Sometimes the better way to grow is for them to be allowed an excuse from those mistakes, and continue on on their journey towards goodness.”

Dany nodded. “Yes, but alas, the soul also grows weary of having to bear those mistakes. Better to do away with the person.”

“But do you truly think that is what you should do, your grace? To do away with people as if they did not matter?” Harry asked, his frown pronounced on his face.

Dany shrugged his question away.

“I am a woman, ser. It is my prerogative to protect myself as best as I can, and such a thing often is done in ways that are for more skillful than those a man would employ, seeing how any one of you
could ruin our reputation with so much as a carefully placed word."

Harry did not catch on, of course. How she was, by virtue of the argument they were having, her forceful presence, her very tone, proving everything she’d just said false. When it came to her, at least. He did not understand Daenerys and never would, but that was not the weapon Dany was using today. She was a princess of the Iron Throne! She was Daenerys Targaryen, the tamer of horses, the apple of the king’s eye and the Jewel of King’s Landing, a woman most beloved by the whole city and today her weapon of choice was her own self.

Dany grinned, a fierce and beautiful thing on her face that only made harry more uneasy.

“And I shall always succeed, lord Hardying, because I have known since I came into this world that I was born to dominate your sex and avenge my own.”

Harry might have said something to that. Sansa could tell that he wanted to even. But he was smart enough to know that he could not.

Just as Dany had been.

Daenerys rose abruptly, so both Sansa and Harry rose with her.

“I am growing bored sitting here. I shall go riding.”

“I shall accompany you, of course.” Sansa said but Dany stopped her with a raised hand.

“No need, you’re not dressed for it, and I can see that you’re not in the mood for it either. Perhaps my lord Hardying will oblige and keep you company?”

“Of course.” Harry did not hesitate. Sansa could tell that he was trying to catch her eye, but she kept her gaze firmly averted.

He would have to work hard for this. He did not need help, in this. He needed hinderance. So that when he climbed over enough of them and she finally made way, he would feel as accomplished about himself as he liked to. As needed as he needed to.

“Forgive me your grace but I would be remiss if I let you go alone. At least let me call an aid for you.”

“I find myself not in the mood to be around anyone today. I am being most unpleasant even to you, who I so dearly love.”

“Not at all-”

Dany slapped her horse-stick against her palm once and then again. “And besides, Lord Harrington was meant to be my companion today, but I dismissed him. His company has proved a disappointment.”

This was news. “How so?”

Dany shrugged. “Like most men who think highly of their intellect, he is intensely stupid. Good day to you both. Lord Hardying, I am trusting a dear friend in your care. See that she is entertained out of this gloomy mood i can tell hands about her.”

Harry bowed. “I shall do my very best, your grace.”

Dany took her leave with a wave, walking down the garden path swiftly, both Dorea and Irri at her
side. Sansa watched her go, and felt Harry watching the side of her own face in turn.

She could feel the rays of the sun eating down on her profile. She knew what she must look like to him then.

“Sansa-”

“My lord, I find myself in need of movement. I shall not impose on you.”

She reached for her book, and he reached for her hand, catching her fingers in a light enough hold.

She did not look up.

“Ser?”

“Sansa… you believe me- surely you must believe me when I say I had no idea this would happen.”

She raised her eyebrows slightly, keeping her composure. “I must believe you? Well then if I must, then I surely i do, and you need not sound so worried.”

“My love-”

She took her hand out of his, folded her hands in front of her, under the wide sleeves that covered her fingers entirely and made her look like a doll.

“Ser!” She said firmly, and then paused just for a moment to take a breath. “I beseech you to kindly refrain from such intimacies. We are once more… strangers. It does not do.”

She let her voice quiver a little. Blinked fast and looked away from him before giving him a small, hurried courtesy ands taking her leave.

He followed her.

“I only speak the truth of my heart and my heart belongs to you!”

He sounded so certain, Sansa had to wonder what had happened that had landed them in their current situation. It was such a closely guarded secret - even Jayne could not tell her anything on it. She would find out, in time. That she did not doubt. She needed to know who had lied.

But enough of that.

“And yet I am not the one you shall marry, therefore keep your heart, ser. Your wife may soon have a need of it.”

“She will never be my wife!” Harry said vehemently as he took hold of her arm and turned her to face him. Sansa widened her eyes, lips parted in shock.

“Do not say such things. Not ever.” She whispered.

It sounded too calm, perhaps she should have spoken more hastily, but no matter now.

“I have no love for anyone but you, and I will fight for us. This will not go through.”

It better not. Out of the two of them, he was the only one who could refuse. Dany had already done her part. Anything more might alienate her brother the king forever. Sansa knew she would not risk it.
Nor should she. Sansa certainly did not plan on just watching this go by and do nothing about it.

She thought of how reckless she’d been. How stupid she’d felt, a feeling that lingered with her like a bad scent. Of that ball of hurt that was still shoved somewhere under some trunk, in a dark room or other of her heart. She peeked inside it once more and there it was - the tear she needed slipped free.

She brushed it away, turned her face from him. “Unhand me, Harry.”

He did not, but then again she did not struggle that hard. And if she felt anxious about his continued hold on her arm, she pushed the feeling away because she had wanted him close so that her scent may get to him. So that he may remember that no other woman would ever make him feel the way she made him feel. Remember the reasons why he had lost his head so thoroughly for her.

“But Sansa, please don’t cry.”

“I cannot help it.” She said thickly, and this too was the most sincere she had been today. “I feel betrayed and alone.”

That was true, at least. Truth was always more effective.

“I did not betray you, and I never will. I love you.”

Sansa pulled herself away from his hold. Straightened her shoulders and looked at him square in the face.

“Love, my Lord, is sweet. But it cannot change the future. And your future will never be part of mine. The decision has been made for us, it seems.” She did not need to try to make her smile bitter.

She had liked Harry well enough before. He seemed a kind man, and had always been extremely thoughtful of her and -perhaps most importantly - of everyone else she had ever cared about. But in this, he had proven weak.

Her words however hit him where they were supposed to.

“No one decides for me. My future is my own and I will have no one by my side but you.”

“Then I shall dream of that day, my lord. And rejoice if it comes.”

“It will. I have an audience with the King tomorrow. I will refuse his proposal. I swear to you I will.”

Sansa took a deep breath. Closed her eyes against the breeze.

“I missed you, Harry.”

“And I missed you.” He told her, and he sounded so earnest she almost believed him.

But that was not his fault. She had trouble believing anyone most of the time, and like an illness, her latest adventure had only exacerbated her condition.

“It’s so strange, is it not? I longed for so long to see you again, and now that you’re here, I cannot even take your hand.”

“Of course you can!”

He seemed to want to reach for her but she stopped him with a look.
“Please do not make this harder than it must be.” She pleaded. “If the king hears you tomorrow, come find me. But until then, I am just a Lady of the court, and we are, my dear Harry, quite unchaperoned.”

Harry seemed annoyed, but he linked his hands behind his back. “And in the Red Keep even the shrubbery has ears.”

Sansa smiled at him, a real genuine smile this time.

“I shall send for my ladies. And perhaps you might tell me of the tourneys you wrote to me about?”

“Anything to see you smile, my lady.”

Sansa dearly hoped so.

iii

Jon was not surprised when the Lord of the Twins did show at Seaguard, though he did in fact do so with five days tardiness. The old man had perhaps thought that he would relent, or not bring to completion what Jon had promised, but Jon had seen to it that there were no doubts in that regard.

He had set up his own camp outside the small city walls, so that he would not disturb the populace and so that he would not make the ruling lord of the small city part of this. Something which Lord Mallister had very much appreciated.

Jon did not rise when Walder Frey entered the tent. He was asked to take Ghost out, in deference to his guests’ unease with his beast, but Jon refused that as well. Curtly. None dared ask him again.

The Frey men took their seats in silence, while Jon’s were already seated, waiting. Walder Frey was as old as everyone said he was, looking thin, and with skin so loose even his bald scalp seemed wrinkly. But his black eyes were very much alive, and they glinted in the tent’s muted light.

“Greetings, Black Prince. You have made an old man come a very long way.” Walder Frey said as he sat himself down, making a great show if his frailty.

Jon just looked at him.

“Circumstances forced you to come, my Lord. I am merely an executioner.”

Walder Frey snorted, held out his cup for refreshment, which he received. “Executioner indeed. I was told you left the men you killed unburied in the woods. And your latest victims still hang from the city walls.”

“I did leave the looters for the crows, yes. They were pig shit, and to that they will return.” Jon said, completely unaffected. They were lucky he had not sent them back to the Twins in fucking baskets. Jon had been angry enough to do it, and would have, had his uncle not discouraged it.

He was angry still though for reasons that had nothing to do with Lord Frey or his ilk. Angry and colder than he’d allowed himself to get in a long time.

“And the men you saw on the walls were your kill, not mine.” Jon smiled. “I’d hate to take credit for another man’s good work.”

“How so, your grace?” The man at Frey’s right hand asked. His son, probably. His heir.
“Your tarrying killed them. One Frey man for every day you made me wait.”

“And my messenger too, apparently.” The square jawed Frey at Lord Walder’s side said, as he eyed Jon wearily. He was trying not to show his fear but all the efforts in the world would not matter. Jon could smell it.

Jon’s mocking smile melted off his face. “Indeed, when the circumstance is right, I do believe in killing the messenger.”

“It does send a message.” His uncle said as he filled his own cup with watered down wine. Benjen never drank - he only gave the appearance of doing so.

“One that I am glad to see you received, seeing as you are here.” Jon said as he leaned forward on the table. “Shall we begin.”

Jon picked up the small plate of bread and salt in front of him and offered it to Satin, who took it to Lord Frey.

“My Lord, I offer you refreshment.” He said. At his words, the boys lined along the edge of the tent stepped forward with pitchers of wine and filled the guests cups.

Walder Frey ate the bread and salt, smacking his lips as he did so.

“We accept your refreshment and claim guest rights.”

Jon allowed himself a small smile. “Yes, that was the intended idea, my lord.”

“I would like to some things to be made explicit.” Lord Frey parried.

“Very well.”

And it was well indeed. He wanted them to be afraid.

“I would like to start,” The man to the right of Lord Frey began. “By asking why in such a savage manner have I been summoned here, like some common servant.”

“You are a servant.” Jon immediately said and watched the unease ripple through all the men at the table. “All the Lords of Westeros, great and small, serve at the pleasure of the king. Is that not so?”

Lord Walder’s face soured. “So it is.”

“Then that solves your first question. Allow me to adress mine.” He opened the leather binder in front of him, and pulled from it documents which he handed to Satin. In turn, his squire took them to Lord Frey, sitting at the other end of the table. “I have written and signed confessions of more than fifty men, wherein they testify that, with your knowledge and consent, they raided villages south and north to your holdings. That these raids looted the people’s granaries and robbed them of their winter stores, their goods and badly damaged their property.”

Jon reached for more letters, which he handed out to his uncle, who in turn passed them down the line.

“There are more testimonies, given in front of a king’s magistrate, that anyone who dared raise their voices against these savageries was whipped for their trouble. That your men, under your allowance, raped and pillaged their way through the north of the riverlands, and even daring to get close to Greywater Watch, where, I have read, you had apparently given order to have any men of the Neck
killed on sight. How do you answer these charges, my Lord?”

Walder Frey threw the letters down. They scattered on the table.

“Lies and calumny. Is this really why I’ve had to leave my sickbed? To have my name blackened by a boy so green he pisses grass?”

Benjen straightened, his officers too, but it was Ghost who rose to his feet. On his full height, Ghost loomed over Jon’s seated form and the whole table. Those closest to him were Jon’s own officers and they did not fret, though one or two flinched when Ghost started growling. He was so silent always but Jon wanted the intent to be clear to even the most thickheaded of those men seated across from him.

One of the Freys fell off his seat. Lord Frey paled considerably.

“You swore us guest rights.” He proteste roughly.

“I did. But my direwolf made no promises. And you just insulted his brother.” Jon raised his hand, patted Ghost’s flank. “At ease boy. Sit.”

Ghost hesitated before obeying. He wanted to get out, Jon knew it. He did not like the way the Freys smelled, and though some of them might be tolerable, the Lord of them smelled dead. There was a rot to him that went bone deep.

“Lord Frey, perhaps I did not communicate clearly.” Jon said again, this time feeling much calmer than he had in the beginning. It was the calm he felt before a battle. The locking of the muscles, the evacuation of the distractions from the mind. Eyes trained on the kill. “There are multiple accounts of you having given orders that led to the looting and the raids. I have testimonies according to which you took a share of the goods. Actions which, in turn, led to the smallfolk banding around a religious fanatic that is now organising them and urging them to rise up. This all is beyond dispute.”

“So the trial has been had then? Are you to judge me?”

“No, as I said, I am the king’s executioner.” Jon told him calmly. “King Rheagar will judge you. So you either make the trek to Kings Landing and explain yourself to him. Or make an effort to explain yourself to me, saving yourself the trouble of an even longer journey.”

Walder Frey snorted. “The trouble, aye. I wonder if you do not want me to die on the way.”

“Whether you live or die is of no interest to me, Lord.”

“Those men that gave you those accounts were lying to save their skins, your grace.” One of the men said. He looked younger than the rest, small and skinny looking, with a face sharp as a fox. “It was not looting parties they headed, but tax collection.”

Jon leaned back in his seat. “Tax collection? Since when is attacking merchant caravans part of such a duty?”

“Since when they stopped paying their due to their lord.” Walder Frey said, and then hacked a cough into his handkerchief.

The discussion lasted quite a bit. After a certain point, Jon could see that even the magistrate’s ink was running dry, the stack of paper around him growing high.

It was an hour into it that Jon had finally had enough.
“- And on top of the bog-devils disloyalty, the raids from the ironmen had thrown us into despair.”

Lord Walder’s heir continued. “It’s a great pain of the our house, one which out liege lord the Tullys ignore, as so much shit. We ask that a solution is found, as this is the most important issue right now.”

Jon let the words hang in the air between them for some time.

“Do i look like a whore to you, Frey?”

The other man blinked at him, as did his relatives.

“Beg your pardon?”

“Do i look like a whore to you?” Jon repeated, slower this time. The truth of it was there in his voice, the tone of it, the hard steel of his eye: this was a question that expected an answer, or the answer would be violence.

“No, your grace.”

“Then why do you keep trying to fuck my like a whore, my lord?” No one the men present knew what to say to that, so wisely, they said nothing. “What are you talking about? The most important issue right now? Great pain? I’m embarrassed just listening to you.”

“Your grace-”

“No, I have heard enough.” Jon leaned forward, linked his fingers over the table. “You will gather your minor lords and your knights, all the septons in the villages surrounding your fief, and proclaim your stance on the beatings of the smallfolk. You will stop trying to arrest the Sparrow - among all of you, he is the only one that is doing what he is supposed to do.”

“He defies his lord at every turn!” Walder Frey snapped. “Yet again our need is denied by the crown, though you pose no such restrictions on telling us how to rule our own homes and people.”

“The way you rule your people is criminal, and as Protector of the realm - of all those who live in this realm, Lord Frey - it is well within the King’s rights to prosecute you for it.” Jon took a breath, reigning his temper. “Why do you think your people were so ready to brave the iron fist of an uprising with nothing but pitchforks in their hands, rather than submit to your rule again? You stripped them of their honor and stole their possessions, then required obedience as further humiliation? Do you think people will defend the whip and their sadistic masters?” Jon stared at each and every one of them in the face. “Do you think I would?”

“I never would have taken you for a hero f the downtrodden, your grace.” Walder Frey said with a sneer. “That is not you reputation.”

“Course not. My reputation is another, it’s true. In the words of the poet Catullus: ‘I will fuck you in the ass and you will suck my dick’.”

“Your grace?”

Jon’s smile melted off his face as if it had never been. “Do not think for a moment I do not see how your sloppy attempts to apprehend the Sparrow were just thinly veiled provocations of the man and his followers to violence, so that you may crush them and with them, they truth of your dealings.”

“And does his grace have any proof of that? Or would you rather we all sit here and trade gossip like some fishwives.”
"I have no interest in proving anything to you. The matter has already been handled. As for you, my Lord - I have a letter from my father condoning my decision to arrest the your second son, as ringleader of the the raiders. He will be imprisoned for life, without the right to chose taking the black."

Some of them rose from their seats.

"This is outrageous!!"

"This is common sense!!" Jon snarled, silencing the room. "Whatever your reasons for it, the raids were unlawful, the methods brutal and, as it turns out, the result unsatisfactory."

"We have every right to collect tax on our own property, from our own smallfolk."

"You did, and then you fucked it up by overstepping your right. In doing so, you lost that right. The list of men whose names I gave you will surrender themselves to my garrison and they will be sentenced as the king’s magistrate sees fit. Upon sentencing, they will be allowed to take the black. And if they so much as *think* of escaping." Jon warned, voice low. "Please remind them that I hunt with a direwolf, and I have never let a prey run away from me and live."

From the ground where he was coiled came Ghost’s rumbling growl.

"Finally, everything that was confiscated will be distributed back to the people it was taken from, as restitution of unlawfully seized goods. The food especially, so that the smallfolk can live through the winter. Wherever there was murder, the person will be paid according to the law for their loss. This is the decision of the crown, and the king’s magistrate has declared it in accordance to the law."

The commotion that followed was rather muted because they feared him, but still - there was protest.

"If you accept these terms, it all ends here. If not, then I will still seize your provisions, and empty house Frey’s stores, and you can appeal to the King while I take administration of the Twins in the king’s name."

"This is an act of war."

Jon leaned back against his seat. "Maybe so. What is your answer, my Lord."

Lord Frey did not answer him for a long time.

"If blood is your desire, blood may still flow. But I wonder how long you would last in the Riverlands, if it be thought that the King can simply strip away one’s birthright, because a Lord was too firm with his people."

Jon snorted. "Firm. I suppose that’s how you’d call your moronic way of ruling. Without the balls to kill the best of your people and submit the rest, and without the heart to be kind to all of them either. Even your violence stinks of mediocrity."

Somewhere down the line, a few of his men chuckled, but it was low. They knew Jon’s mood was black as tar, despite teh lightness of his voice.

"They are *my* people, your grace.” Walder Frey said slowly. Far more intently than he had said anything so far. "And I know them better than you ever will, as I know the riverlords."

"True, you do. But do remember, Lord Frey, that while you robbed their granaries and terrorised their daughters, I shared my stores with the very same people, protected them, sought justice for"
them. Even now, supply lines are making their way north from Summerhall. Who do you think your people will love best? The one who shared his own food with them, or the one who took it away?”

Jon lowered his voice, and though he was still calm, he wanted to hear Walder Frey’s heart skip a beat or two at his next words. “Who do you think they will drive out? Hunt to kill, as you make your way to King’s Landing.” Jon shrugged. “Or back home, for that matter. As you said, it is a long way back.”

Lord Walder’s breath was loud in the silent room. “You threaten me?”

“Not at all.” Jon sighed. “Frankly, I tire of you. Hand me the men accused of violence, sign the declaration I have just given you, follow its letter, and we shall both go about our business. What say you. And make it brief, I am losing patience.”

iv

They did sign. As the moment they did, Jon’s mind moved away from that place and that problem. He was already in King’s Landing, already planning ahead.

But how could he plan when he did not know the terrain, the conditions, the obstacles. He was blind.

Benjen entered his tent. Put the papers on the small table by Jon’s bed.

“I will will travel with our troops with the magistrate. Oversee the restitution of the goods and the arrests.”

“Was the sparrow found?”

“Yes. He has agreed to take up preaching into Sept again, on the condition that he does not incite violence any longer.” Though even as he said it, Benjen looked skeptical. “Do you think he will keep to it?”

“If he doesn’t, the Riverlords have leave to imprison him for whatever reason suits them best. I have already send Hoster Tully the letters of permission.”

“You did not receive missives today.” Benjen said then. Jon turned to him, puzzled.

“I did not.”

“Then did you know your father would sanction your arrest of Frey’s second son?”

“I do not. But my father loves me.”

Benjen snorted. “Gods keep you Jon.”

That did manage to get a smile out of him, but it was fleeting. “Satin!”

The boy poked his head in. It was strange how he never seemed to be farther away than the sound of Jon’s voice. “Get my horse ready, and a small guard of men. I make for Riverrun in an hour.”

“Yes your grace.”

v.
“So, you have succeeded.” Hoster Tully said just after he signed the treaty, and passed the pen to his son, who dipped it in ink and signed his own name as well.

“It seems that I have.”

Hoster Tully snorted. “Yes, and you seem in rather a hurry to leave, as well. Lost something, Black Prince?”

Jon fixed his eyes on the old bastard, did not blink. “Why, do you happen to know if anything of mine has gone missing?”

“No. Nothing of yours anyway.”

Jon scowled.

“Have you heard of the trouble in the North?”

“I have.” Jon admitted. His legs were itching with the need to move on. This was over now, and he had no interest in looking inside the head of Hoster Tully. Not at the moment.

“Shame. It’s looking more and more like a conflict is going to grow out of it.”

“Nothing will come of it.” Jon said impatiently. “The Boltons are not stupid enough to start a war for the north, when all outside support is for the Starks.”

“You would think so, would you not. Alas, men are prone to stupidity.”

Jon sighed. He made his way to the chair just to the left of Hoster Tully, pulled it out noisily and sat himself down.

“I am listening then, old man. Speak.”

The old man in question laughed. “I see dealing with the Freys has damaged your calm.”

“To say the least.” Jon growled.

“Yes, that I understand. Is it true you hanged a man a day for every day he was late, and then hung his messenger when he tried to plead illness?”

“I did. I was made to understand lord Frey has heirs to spare.”

The Lord of Riverrun looked at him with those unblinking, watery eyes.

“Indeed. Edmure.”

“Yes father.”

“Leave us, my son.”

Edmure Tully, who looked so much like Robb it was sometimes hard to look at him, hesitated, but then did as he was bid. When the door closed behind him, Hoster Tully stretched as far as he could in his seat, and then sighed.

“I have found it harder and harder to breathe in my old age.” He started. “I feel as there is a noose around my throat.”
Jon frowned. Just what the fuck was the old bastard talking about now?

“My Lord?”

“Yes, of course, there is no rope choking me, but I love my land keenly, you see. I love it dearly and I can see the rope tightening around its future as surely as if it was around my own neck.”

“No one plans to choke the Riverlands, my Lord. The King wants nothing but to see them prosper.”

“That so? Then how do you explain my worries, young prince?”

“I am sure I cannot but if you tell me, my lord.”

“Then I will tell you. The king has a great game in mind, for this Westerosi kingdom of ours.”

“Westerosi?” Jon could not help himself. “Is there such an entity?”

Hoster Tully’s deep-set blue eyes glinted. “Oh yes. And the Riverlands fall right in the middle of it. Did you ever wonder about the matches he has made for his children?”

“I have never concerned myself much with matchmaking.” Jon said through his teeth.

“That’s because you’re still a boy. Allow an old man to explain. The King married his daughter to the Tyrell heir years ago. His son, I have heard, is to marry the oldest Lannister girl soon.” The old man laughed throatily. “Appeasing the lion while keeping the rose close. Carrot and a stick indeed. A stick with thorns.”

“Myrcella is a Baratheon, my Lord.” Jon corrected, almost without thought. Hoster waved his words away as if they were a bothersome fly.

“She is Tywin Lannister’s niece and therefore, his property. Anyone who knows the old shit could tell you as much.”

Jon shrugged. He had not come so far to argue with the old man over Tywin Lannister’s progenies. And it wasn’t as if the old man was wrong.

“He might even have tried to marry Sansa to that mad brother of his, had the fool not gone and gotten himself killed before anything could happen.”

Jon could not help the stiffening of his shoulders, and he watched Hoster Tully notice it and give him a toothless smile.

“But of course, Rheagar Targaryen had more sense than to propose that to Ned Stark. He rather hoped, I think, that things would take their natural course. But natural courses become strange when Stark women are involved, do they not?”

Jon said nothing. Only stared at the man intently, trying to bite back the scream he knew would surely come out if he so much as opened his mouth.

“Ah. Stone to the end, are you? I had heard you were irrational and violent; you cannot imagine my disappointment at being denied the entertainment.”

“I am both. When it suits me.”

Hoster Tully snorted. “Fat surprise that is. Well, as it stands, only the Eyrie and Winterfell remain, and all know the Starks have rarely married further south than the Neck, and never into the Iron
Throne. But perhaps the king will try to send his sister to North regardless.” He leaned in a bit, looked at Jon as if the old fart could see his whole life in Jons grey eyes and smiled as if what he found there amused him. “Or perhaps he will send her to the Eyrie and send you north instead. What say you to that?”

Jon tried not to even breathe differently. “It sounds like a plan.”

“No interest to you then? Very well. However it happens, when all the pieces fall into place there will be a Westeros, oh yes. Link by link the chain will be forged and the noose of it will be tight around the Riverlands’ throat. Do you understand my meaning now, Prince?”

Jon leaned forward, placed his elbows on the table and linked his fingers together.

“This was never about the new tax plan at all, is it? You have been resisting because wanted a representative of the crown here, for this, whatever this is.”

The old man laughed, and then coughed into his handkerchief.

“It is true that I didn’t want Edmure’s first act as Lord of Riverrun to be dirtying his hands with the matter of the Sparrow and the Freys. I never expected one such as you to come knock on my door, however. But it was you who came. And after having seen you work, I am starting to believe it was a strange coincidence that you should come.”

“You should rejoice at your good luck.” Jon said then, not bothering to mask his disinterest. “Out of all the men the king could have sent, I am known for giving people what they want.” One way or another. “So what do you want, Lord Hoster?”

Hoster Tully gave him a gapped-toothed smile. “Straight to the point. I like that about you.”

Jon ignored that. “Do you dispute a strong and united Westeros?”

“I do not. But what should happen if your father’s careful scheme falls apart?”

“Do you know of any reason it should?”

Hoster Frey made an impatient gesture. “All schemes might, young prince especially those built around people. History would be able to tell you that many times over. Usually, war follows.”

Jon could hardly believe his ears. The man was one breath away from talking treason to him. “Do we have a reason to dread another war, so soon after the last one?”

“There is always reason to dread war. Peace itself is but an interlude between battles.”

Jon pressed the fingertips of his right hand against his temple, where a headache was blooming. “Yes I have read Maester Chivanc’s tomes on the art of war. I did not come here for a lecture.”

“No? Very well. Should there be a war and the realm stated to shit corpses, it will be my Riverlands that will have to find places to pile up the bodies.”

Jon chuckled in disbelief. “How can I assure you against something that has not even manifested its shadow yet? I am no prophet. I cannot see into the future, my lord.”

“Oh, but the shadow looms large, young prince.” The old man croaked, leaning forward so much that Jon could smell his acrid breath. “Besides, the assurance I seek does not come from your word but in the form of law.”
Jon frowned. “Law?” Though he was confused, the shadow of an idea was building in Jon’s mind.

Hoster Tully no longer looked like he was fucking about. He sat straight on his chair, hands folded on top of his cane and he glared with those blue eyes, as if trying to break a hole through Jon’s skull.

“The law is already written, and has been waiting to be signed into effect by his majesty since the day the bill was crafted on the blood-soaked waters of the Trident. He promised this twenty years ago. A promise made in exchange for peace - and failed to deliver.” Tully’s voice was trembling with his anger. "Such betrayal is so heavy my own grave wont take me before is see this promise through. And so I linger in this shitstained wasteland of a world, because Rheagar Targaryen wont fulfill his end of a bargain.”

“The Charter.” Jon finally realized. Of course this would be it. Of course.

“Yes indeed. A Charter of rights of the gentry, which the Iron Throne should give solemn oath to uphold in perpetuity. And a Great Council, to be instated, one with representatives of every region, to be consulted in matters of policy, taxation and war.”

Jon could have laughed.

“You should have wished for Daenerys.” Jon said slowly. The old man had gone out of his way to speak things to him that might very well be called treason if they fell on the wrong ears. He could do this much for him. “She has been pushing the idea of a great council for years now.”

Hoster Tully frowned, gripped his cane tighter. “I had heard that. Never believed it, but i had heard it.”

“So now you want me to petition my father into limiting his own rule and that of his son, and putting power of taxation and war into the hands of the lords of Westeros.”

“Who would stop bickering among themselves and finally unite, under one solid law, which they could depend upon for justice more than on any king, and to which they would swear to obey, because it protects them. It is a better way of uniting the kingdom, making it one kingdom, than marriage alliances that can all too often prove vacillating. If your father wants unity with such a burning desire, than he should consider sacrificing something for it.” the Lord of Riverrun straightened in his seat. Took a deep breath and then continued, calmer than before. “But I know I don’t need to convince you in this, since you are already working towards this goal”

“I most certainly am not.” And he wasn’t… strictly speaking.

“But you are.” There was laughter in the old man’s eyes, and for the first time, Jon felt dread. There was more in those eyes too. “It might feel different to you, doing this for the Starks, but it is the same goal.”

“The Starks have no interest in the Iron Throne.” They only had scorn for it.

“Too true. No primary interest at least. Ned Stark lines his priorities differently from most men, to his credit, one should say. But you’re a fool to think they will ever forget or forgive what they suffered at the hands of a tyrant. The North remembers, boy. If you don’t know that by now, then the Starks chose the wrong champion.”

“I would dare you to say that to Lady Catlyn’s and my grandmother’s face.” Jon said quietly, watching Hoster Tully very carefully for a reaction.

The old Lord just laughed. Sincerely this time. “Aye. The old she wolf would scratch my eyes out,
she would. And lick my blood off her fingers. She has never absolved me from responsibility over what happened to her son… nor will she ever.” He added quietly. “Is it true she never visits her husband’s grave?”

“So they say.”

“The Starks really do give new meaning to the word stubborn. Unyielding beyond death.” Hoster grumbled. “And my daughter is as much a wolf as she’s a fish these days.”

Jon did not contradict him. If it hasn’t been for Catelyn Stark, he did not think he’d be here, doing what he was doing. The north remembered, it was true, but one of the reasons it did was because Lady Cat would not forget, and would not let anyone else do so either. As much as his grandmother did not.

There was no doubt in Jon’s mind now.

“You know.” he whispered, breathless almost. This was not some flicker of a thought in the back of his mind or he would never have spoken it. This was a certainty.

He saw it reflected in Tully’s blue eyes as well.

He did know.

“Aye, I know.”

“How?”

Word like this could not have passed out of anyone’s mouth but the Starks, and none of them had made their way south in the last few months. It had been decided. It would have been far too dangerous.

“A little bird told me.”

“A bird is it?” Jon said then, gathering his bearings slowly.

“A little crow, more like.” Hoster Tully puffed a laugh. “Strangest thing I have seen. Well, perhaps not the strangest, but among them. A crow that needed no maester, who found me in my own bed, as if we’d been friends all our lives. A crow with the eyes of a boy.” Hoster Tully’s sight turned inward, remembering. “Aye, strange indeed. But fortuitous.”

“Why do you know?”

The threat of it was so enormous that Jon could not imagine why he would have been told, unless it was life or death. His success depended so thoroughly on secrecy, as well as his own reputation, that Jon could not imagine any of the Starks jeopardising it for any reason.

“My daughter was worried of what I might do, once a representative to the crown arrived here to finalize the treaty. She expressly forbid me from making any talk of charters or councils, until her daughter was safely away from King’s Landing. In fact, she threatened me.”

Jon was glad he was seated. “She would.”

“Yes, it seems so. Of course it was quite a surprise to hear such language from one’s own daughter. But then again… nothing compares to the fierceness of a mother.”

Jon involuntarily thought back to his own mother, and how hard she had fought for so long.
“No, nothing would.” He looked back at Hoster Tully then. “But you broke your promise.”

“I did. To you. I am not sure that it counts as breaking a secret, when one speaks to someone who is inside the secret.”

“Lady Cat might be one to appreciate the fine distinction of it, but my grandmother will not, I promise you that.” Jon said slowly. “And pushing for kingdom-wide reform is not my main objective, therefore not my problem.”

“And you cannot divide your focus, can you?”

“Not in this. I refuse to.” He was not about to half-ass one of the most important things in his life.

“That’s noble of you.”

Noble was not the word, and they both knew it. “You said it, my lord. Unyielding beyond death.”

Hoster Tully looked at him unflinchingly for a long moment, but just when Jon expected more resistance, the old man sighed and leaned back on his seat.

“Very well. But you have given me your time and your ear, so now I feel obliged to give you something.”

Jon wondered what it could be, since the one thing he wanted, no one could give him but one person, and that person was all the way to King’s Landing. Run away from him without word or explanation, left him guessing what he did wrong.

“Some months ago, four to be precise, a certain man came to see me. His name matters far less than the name of whom he spoke for. And this man was very interested in northern affairs, and the tensions that had just started to rise between the Starks and the Boltons.”

Jon felt a cold feeling run down his spine. “And what did this man want.”

“Oh, nothing.”

Jon gritted his teeth. “Lord. Speak plainly.”

“I just did. He asked for nothing. Or rather,” Hoster said carefully. “For Riverrun to do nothing.”

Jon thought on that, let it turn in his mind. The riverlands were the crossroads of the kingdom…

“For Riverrun to do nothing… in the event of a great something.” Jon said slowly, then looked at Hoster Tully in the face. “And who was this idiot who thought you would let your daughter and her sons suffer without sending help their way?”

“Without sending help, or facilitating help to pass through. The Riverlands are a tricky place when all is well among the lords. And all is well so rarely.”

“Who was he?” Jon insisted, fingers tightening around the arms of his chair so hard that he might snap them.

“A man who knows my deepest desire of course. Who knew what to promise to tempt me.” Hoster Tully sighed and leaned his head against the back of his chair, closed his eyes, looking tired for the first time that day. “Why Connington still thinks I have any sort of faith in him is beyond me. He failed me the first time, I know he will fail me again.”
Jon’s blood ran cold, and then boiled over a minute later.

He would find a way to kill that bastard. Sooner or later, he would die.

“Connington.”

“So you see, even if they were to need it, help might not be soon to come to the Starks. And I can only think of a reason such as this, for my nieces so sudden flight from Harrenhal.”

“To petition the king on her family’s behalf.” Jon said. And it might work too.

In private, the king could tarry all he wanted, whether he was of one mind with Connington or not. But if Sansa Stark knelted before the Iron Throne in front of all the court, and asked for aid in her family’s name, to refuse her would be bastardy. Had she not been their captive precisely for this reason, on these terms? And now that the time came to honor their part of the agreement, they hesitate? Jon was sure she would shame them beautifully too. She would know how. How to ask in such a way that to refuse her would be to name themselves without honor.

A small part of him wanted to see it. The part that did not burn with indignation for his mother’s family. The part of him that was not confused and enraged still that Sansa had left him.

It made sense! It made sense and yet it missed something. Sansa would have told him, if this were it. She would have said something.

And how did the old bastard know she’d lied to him?

“But how might it look, I wonder.” Hoster Tully continued. “Her family is about to step into war with a millenia-old foe and the king… bides his time. All the while, dynastic marriages are being forged and a Targaryen is relentlessly wooing her.”

Hoster angled his head to the side, and looked at Jon from beneath hooded eyes. “I would be such a stroke of luck, would it not - if you married Sansa Stark and her brother were to die in this war.”

Jon rose to his feet so fast, the chair behind him fell backwards with a loud crash. His heart was hammering against his ribs, his hands balled into fists.

“She would never believe that.”

She might though, a voice whispered. She might, as others might.

Immediately the small part of him that was always ready to take whatever chance offered, whether good or bad, seized this one too. This was also something he could use to facilitate his own plan, because this was something many would believe of him.

They would believe him that cruel and cold. But Sansa could never. She would never-

She knew better!

“No? Does she know you so well that she would overlook all you’re known for?”

“ She does !”

“Well,” Hoster said slowly, a small smile stretching on his lips. “If you say so, then it must be so. Facts of course, seem to contradict you, but who am I to argue with your conviction when it has proved so useful to you thus far.”
“I will take my leave.” Jon gritted out. He bowed stiffly before turning his back and striding away.

“Have a care not to give into anger, prince.” Hoster called behind him.

Jon ignored him.

Anger.

Anger was a fucking feeble word. He had not felt rage like this in so long it was almost driving him out of his own body. He could not keep still.

The moment he chanced on Satin in the corridor outside lord Hoster’s solar, he took the boy by the shoulder. He must have grabbed him harder than he meant to because Satin was startled.

“Go tell the men they have two hours to rest and then we ride out. We make for King’s Landing immediately and we do not stop unless its to rest the horses.”

“Yes your grace.”

“Come find me in my rooms after. I have letters I will need you to carry.”

“Yes your grace.”

Jon let him go and then thought back on it.

“Satin.”

The boy rushed back to him, and this time, the hand Jon put on his shoulder was gentle. “Forgive me for startling you.”

The boy blinked his beautiful brown eyes at him. “It’s nothing your grace.”

“It is something. Do you accept my apology?”

“I do, your grace.”

He let his squire go and sequestered himself to his rooms, to write his orders for Benjen. Twenty boys and girls, he wrote. Small ones, young enough to work in the kitchens and not be noticed. Young enough that they could play all around the Twins and no one would look at them twice.

He wanted every nook and cranny of that place explored, found out, drawn on a map.

And men and women. Fewer than the children this time, but at least five of them. Warriors, people who knew how to kill and when to do so. Jon wrote out the names of a few that he knew would fit, from his elite units.

They had to infiltrate the Twins, live there as stable hands, kitchen wenches.

And when the time came, he would need that bridge, one way or another. He would need to have it open, whether Lord Frey wanted to or not.

When the time came…

The time for what, Jon did not yet know. He would need to head north sooner or later, but it might be with a force to aid the Starks, and it might not. And it might be that Hoster Tully was right and the shadow of war loomed large. That his father might refuse to give in to the proposals that would
be sure to pile on. That his lords would threaten civil war. That there would be a war.

Which way would he open the gates then?

When the time came, Jon thought as the thunderstorm in his mind wrecked everything he's so far believed, he would decide. For now - he had other matters to worry about.
A note of warning: quite a bit of this chapter is from Dany's pov, because she has such a special place in the narrative. She has the privilege of knowing Jon and Sansa as they were as kids, as they were as adults and she's close enough to both to recognise how they affect each other even when they try to hide or mask it. So I will be exploiting that fully.

Mary Ruefle, “At the Nipple,” The Adamant

Ten miles before he reached King’s Landing, Jon was intercepted by Ser Barristan and three score of royal guards, who had ridden out with the express mission of warning him. So, to his great annoyance, he washed his face, changed into clean and much finer clothes that Dany had ever so graciously provided for him, and made ready to be welcomed into the capitol.

When the standard bearer, flying the black and red emblem of the Targaryens, entered the gates of the city, the noise was distant, but as more and more of Jon’s guard entered, it rose, like the rumble of the sea. Jon rode at the center of the line, flanked by his men, all wearing the muted black that were the colors of his guard’s uniform. The march of the column should not have been very impressive. Apart from Jon, none of his men were dressed in their finery, but it did not seem to matter. There was no doubt in his mind that the spectacle was organized, but it was still breathtaking to behold. People cheered for them from the sides of the streets, from the windows and balconies, throwing flowers in front of him, calling his name from the Gate of the Gods to the steps of the Red Keep.

Jon beamed to the crowds, threw fistfuls of coppers and silver into their hands as he passed. Barefoot children in Cobblers’ Square chased after the stallions, laughing all the while, and this time, Jon’s smile was far more genuine than it had been in five days.

He rode all the way inside the castle, only dismounting his horse at the very foot of the steps that
would lead him into the great hall, and then the throne room of the Red Keep. As he climbed them, Sam fell into step with him.

“Sam!”

“Welcome back, Jon.”

Jon embraced his friend, and they climbed the stairs of the Keep together.

“Whose idea was this grand welcoming, do you know?”

“Princess Daenerys and the Crown Prince insisted on it, two days ago. The princess said you deserved to be honored for what you achieved, and had men waiting around the city walls to sight you.”

Jon shook his head. Of course she had.

“Why, are you not pleased?”

“Of course I am,” Jon answered immediately. He did not stop for anyone, though there were plenty of nobles who bowed for him as he passed, because he knew that she was not there among them, even though he kept looking for her.

Sam leaned in a little, lowered his voice. “Isn’t it grand though, Jon? The walls of the capitol echoing your name! Did you ever imagine it?” Sam asked, giving Jon a big smile that made him look almost like a boy.


“Yes,” Sam said slowly. Jon could feel his friend’s eyes roaming over his face carefully. “Does this hero's welcome not live up to your dreams?”

“No dream can ever live up to reality.”

They entered the main hall, as full of nobles and courtiers as always, the way street markets were full of people. His father must be holding court. Everyone turned to Jon and bowed and curtsied almost as if they were moved by the same hand, creating an almost wave-like effect as Jon passed.

Jon walked straight past them and into the small antechamber that led to the throne room. It was much quieter there.

“Why so dour, Jon?”

“Dour?” Jon laughed, surprised. He put a hand on Sam’s shoulder. “Do I smile so rarely that you’ve forgotten what one looks like on my face?”

“You shine brightly, yes. And for show,” Sam added in a whisper.

Jon paused, his smile changing into something that looked a bit truer on his face. He shook his head then and stopped trying to convince Sam of a lie he was only keeping up halfheartedly.

“The people of King’s Landing cheer for me because the continued disagreement in the Riverlands was hurting trade, but my primary goal was not their welfare, nor doing my father’s bidding.”

Sam put a hand on his arm, making him turn. “Whatever your goal, you acted to their benefit. Should people brush that aside, when so few of those who rule them even consider such a thing?” he asked,
whispering the last words as if they were a secret.

But Jon hardly heard him at all. He felt tense, coiled like a spring trying to hold his temper in check

“You look upset, Jon.”

So he did. Jon smoothed his face, painted a grin on it. Not that it seemed to please Sam any better, who continued to frown.

“Let us go, Sam. Court awaits us.”

Sam shook his head. “No, Black Prince. Court awaits you.”

“Oh, I will be entering. From a side door,” Sam added, making Jon chuckle. “I enjoy watching sharks feed as much as anyone but I fancy being their meal even less.”

Jon let his friend go, and nodded at the two porters to open the gates for him. He stepped through intrepidly. Sam was right to dread. One way or another, today there would be blood.

The moment the oaken double doors started to open, Dany stepped forward to greet her nephew. He had changed into the garments she had sent him and he looked very fine in them, tall and dark as he was. The fiery red dragons curling over the shoulders of his black doublet was a particularly lovely touch. Even with his curls still drying messily on top of his head, he was still the most handsome man in the room, she thought as she put her hand in his.

“Welcome home, nephew,” she announced as he kissed her hand.

“Thank you, princess, for the grand welcome,” he said for all to hear, and then leaned in and kissed her cheek too… so that he could whisper the words in her ear. “You thought to make me attend a victor’s march by catching me unawares with one, didn’t you?”

Dany smiled as he leaned back to look at her face. “One learns to be ingenious.”

Jon offered her his arm.

“None more so than you.”

Dany took it, and together they started walking towards the Iron Throne. His words, however, did dampen her excitement a bit. He was smiling brightly and carried himself proudly, but there was a strange note to his tone. That glint in his eye that had seemed joyous to her at first, now looked almost feverish.

But she could not read his face or understand the fixed expression there. It was opaque; opaque like the rest of him had been ever since he returned to them. As if painted glass stood between them, obstructing her view of him. The painted glass of time, Dany thought, her breast constricting with a sudden sadness. Between Jon and the memory of Jon, a whole new person had grown, and she did not know him.

Dany let go of Jon’s arm and curtsied deeply before the Iron Throne, before moving to stand on Elia’s other side. The King was in his best finery today and even wore his black crown with red rubies. The queen too was resplendent in a dress of the same gold and red colors of her house, her
veil so fine it seemed to be made of sunlight. Dany’s brother had already come down the steps of the throne and she watched as he greeted his son solemnly, kissing him on both cheeks.

“My son, I congratulate you on your success,” Rhaegar said softly, before raising his voice so that the whole of the throne room could hear him. “The gods have blessed me with children who so well hold my image unto the world, and they have blessed this realm with princes who know how to serve it well.” He looked then on the gathered nobles around the hall, his voice raising even further, booming almost.

It was on occasions like these that Dany could almost see the man he had been once, years ago, on the banks of the River Trident.

“To commemorate this occasion, and my joy, I appoint you, Jon Targaryen, as *gonfalonier*\[1\] of King’s Landing and the Crownlands, and the ninth member of the Council of Justice. It will be your solemn duty from now on to counsel the Master of Laws in all matters, and wherever there is a need of it, continue to enforce the King’s justice.”

Ser Arthur came forward carrying the crimson half-length cloak that would mark Jon’s new office and put it over his shoulders. Its pleated fullness reached Jon’s knees, as was the fashion, and the pin that held the lapels together was marked with the three headed dragon. The cloak itself was decorated with the most finely-embroidered stars and a turned back collar lined with ermine, both marking his new office and setting him apart from the other councilors\[2\].

The High Septon passed the King a laurel made of solid gold\[3\]. Jon bowed his head and the King carefully put it on top of his curls.

A perfect fit, Dany thought happily. She did still remember some things, after all.

Jon straightened and for a moment the look on his face was so… it was as if his face was carved in stone. He looked furious. And in that moment, the fact that he might have forgotten his words was the least of Dany’s problems.

Gods… perhaps she should not have sprung this on him. But if she had not, it all would have devolved into another argument between him and his father, whom Jon could not ever help antagonizing at every turn!

But it was only a moment, one that perhaps only she caught. It lasted a blink, and then Jon straightened, and he was there in mind as well as body again.

He looked his father in the eye as he spoke.

“I, Jon Targaryen, swear that I will faithfully submit to the will of Iron Throne and to you, your grace. I will do my duty to the crown and to the people, whom I vow to serve and honor to the full extent of the law.”

Dany was surprised, and she could see that many other courtiers were too, by Jon’s changing of the second part of the vow. There was no mention usually, of serving the people, but she could see the side of her brother’s lips curving up ever so slightly, into that secretive smile of his that usually meant he was proud of his sons.

The High Septon stepped forward.

“Wherever you travel,” he announced in a raspy voice that hardly carried. “May the gods go with you.”
Jon bowed again, and when he rose the wall thundered with the applause of almost five hundred people gathered there. Dany beamed at Jon as she clapped, and she hoped as she looked at him, that she had finally managed to grant him at least one of the wishes they used to whisper about when they were children.

iii

The throne room was alight with music and laughter, the scents of food and a dozen different perfumes every square foot. It was overpowering, like a too tight embrace, but one you could not bear to part with almost. The feast had barely even begun but already people were dancing, unusually informal because the king and queen had already retired and the crown prince himself had opened the dances far earlier than usual, brushing aside protocol to give way to festivities.

Not all the courtiers were partaking, in truth. Dany could see some still seated at their tables, looking on. They did not dare sneer so openly that they should be seen, but the simple action of not joining the festivities was disapproval enough. Those that thought themselves in possession of the best breeding usually liked to show it by looking down on others, even when there was fun to be had. Of course, that did not mean that all those who were in fact dancing and feasting were to be trusted. Either way, today Dany had chosen not to care, as she left her seat to find Jon.

She caught him in the middle of a discussion. Or rather, trying to escape one, if the look on his face was any indication.

“And do you not think that such a dealing could potentially overstep your mandate?”

“I do not,” Jon said firmly. And he did not look in a fit mood to be arguing with anyone either. “If a lord passes a law which he then violates, claiming to do so to calm an angry populace, he is to blame, if that anger is one that he himself created. Daenerys! A word.”

Jon did not even apologize; he just strode in her direction the moment he caught sight of her, leaving his interlocutors behind.

“Jon, congratulations”

“Thank you. Where is Lady Stark?”

Dany blinked at his abruptness. “I certainly have no idea. Why?”

“Well, why is she not here?” He looked so thunderous it was a wonder anyone had spoken to him so far without getting cut. “Half of King’s Landing is.”

“I told you, Sansa doesn’t like to attend court—”

“Unless she has to, I remember.” But even as he spoke he’d already looked away from her and seemed to be searching for someone else. He caught one of the serving girls as she passed him by.

“See that woman there, with the dark hair and the pink gown?” he said before even giving the startled girl the time to curtesy.

“Lady Shae, your grace?”

“Yes. Tell her to come to me.”

“Yes, your grace.”
She hurried away and Jon’s eyes followed her with intense concentration.

“Jon, what on earth is the matter with you?”

“Nothing at all. Lady Shae, so good to see you. I don’t see my cousin. Is she not here?”

Shae had just risen from her usual awkward curtsey that no amount of lessons would set to rights. Dany knew her well enough to know that she could do a perfectly good one when she felt like it, but there was a particular brand of insolence that ran strong in this girl, and she showed it in subtle - and not so subtle ways.

Like the flat look she was giving Jon in that moment, for instance. There was nothing subtle about that.

“My lady is at prayer,” Shae said curtly. It did nothing for Jon though, who kept staring at her like she was the source of all his problems. His grey eyes glinted with suppressed feeling, and that restless energy that Dany had sensed in him so far was now all but muted. Jon stood still as stone, and just as unyielding. Anger had frozen his features into something that almost looked like a mask.

“Call for her,” he said softly. It was all Dany could do not to flinch at the familiar pitch of his voice. “I would like your lady to honor me by joining the celebrations.”

Shae did not give in an inch.

“Lady Stark instructed me to tell you that she is indisposed.”

“Indisposed…” It was as if the word left a bad taste in his mouth. Yet he still showed Shae his teeth. “Well that's a shame isn't it? She will have to change her disposition into one that is more favorable. Tell her that her cousin requires her presence,” Jon added. The smile on his face could cut glass. “And if she refuses, tell her I will come and get her myself.”

Shae did not know Jon enough to know that he only spoke this softly when he was well and truly furious, but she was smart enough to recognize a threat when she heard one. Dany saw her tighten her jaw as if she was biting back the insult that lit up her eyes, but she still curtsied curtly and hurried away.

The moment she did, Dany caught Jon by the arm, forced him to face her.

“Jon, what are you doing?”

“Inviting my cousin to my celebration, of course.” He looked at her as if she was the strange one. “Why, what does it look like I am doing?”

Dany could not believe what she was seeing. “Have you lost your mind?”

“Well yes, though I plan to reclaim her shortly.”

“Jon!”

But he pulled away from her and walked towards the balconies. He stopped to speak with one of his men, no doubt to tell him to watch for Sansa’s arrival and tell him when it happened. Which would be never, of course. Sansa was not one to succumb to a threat, not anymore. She would not come… which would be bad, Dany thought, as she hastily racked her brains for a solution, because Jon was not one to issue idle threats. If he said he would go get her, than the idiot truly would follow through, and then what?
What the fuck was the matter with him?

Sansa had not said anything to indicate they had quarreled. Indeed she had not said anything to hint they had so much as shared more words than politely necessary, which was how Sansa was with everyone. Dany had simply assumed she would be that way with Jon too, and had not thought to ask more about it.

The music came to a climax and there was loud and enthusiastic applause from everyone. In the midst of it, Dany hurried down the hall to where she spotted Deoreah.

“Princess.”

Dany took her hand and leaned in to whisper in her ear.

“Doreah, go stand by the main doors and the moment Sansa arrives, bring her to me.”

Doreah’s fingers tightened around Dany’s hand before she bobbed in a quick curtsey and went, silken blue dress trailing behind as she disappeared among the crowd.

But for all of Doreah’s watchful eye, she did not manage to bring Sansa to Dany in time. They had been walking towards the center of the hall when Dany caught sight of them. It was impossible to miss Sansa, dressed as she was in white and grey, her hair unbound and half hidden by the whisper-thin veil that trailed behind her as she walked. She stood out because she was dressed for prayer, not a feast, and it showed, though the luminous dove-grey dress was exquisite all the same. Dany knew had been Elia’s gift for Sansa’s name day just last year. Sansa favoured the cut of the neckline, which ran like a straight line across the top of the dress and exposed her collarbones and the tops of her shoulders, but she would not have embroidered the jaws of the snarling direwolf of her house on half the bodice. She usually wanted to look like a flower, and flowers did not have teeth. But the dress itself was so lovely and showed off her dancer’s figure so well that Sansa wore it despite the small break in theme.

Today, Dany knew Sansa had worn it because she had wanted to look heavenly in Harry’s eyes. Heavenly and very much a Stark, appealing both to his imagination and his pride.

But it wasn’t Harry’s eye she drew now.

Jon reached Sansa faster than Dany did. It was as if he had materialized in front of her, so sudden was his appearance. Dany’s dread heightened even more but she couldn’t very well run through the hall and draw even more eyes than were already on them. She saw Jon grin at Sansa, but it did not soften his face one bit. On the contrary, it rather made him look more like Ghost than a man.

“-to which gods were you praying to this time, cousin?” Dany heard him say just as she reached them.

“The Seven, your grace.”

Sansa’s voice was so cool Dany expected the air to feel cold around the two of them, but it was the opposite. Whatever tension hardened Jon’s face had put a mask of equal impenetrability over Sansa’s. She stood straight as a spear and so tense that Dany was afraid she might snap if asked to bend even a little.

“-to which gods were you praying to this time, cousin?” Dany heard him say just as she reached them.

“-to which gods were you praying to this time, cousin?” Dany heard him say just as she reached them.

“The Seven, your grace.”

Sansa’s voice was so cool Dany expected the air to feel cold around the two of them, but it was the opposite. Whatever tension hardened Jon’s face had put a mask of equal impenetrability over Sansa’s. She stood straight as a spear and so tense that Dany was afraid she might snap if asked to bend even a little.

Jon took a small step closer to her, leaned over her so infinitesimally that Dany did not think he was even aware he was doing it.

“And what does my lady pray for?”
“For the wisdom not to fear the shadows in the night, your grace. And courage to face them, when the day of danger truly dawns[4].”

Jon’s lips curled upwards.

“Wise indeed,” Jon said through his smile. “The wisdom to know what questions to ask is the most important one of all, is it not?”

Sansa inclined her head gracefully. “As you say, your grace.”

It was strange, listening to them. Jon seemed as incensed by some blistering feeling as Sansa was glacial in her calm and impenetrability.

“In fact,” Jon said then, raising his voice and drawing the attention of everyone around them. “Were it not for your wisdom in asking the right questions, I might have never thought to look into what was truly happening in the Northern Riverlands. Perhaps I might had found out by other means why the Freys did there. Or perhaps not. Therefore, I would like to share this day with you, cousin.”

He lifted the golden wreath from his head.

Dany knew the moment when Sansa realized what he meant to do. Everyone must have realized, since they could practically see the blood draining from her face and her eyes widening with incredulity. Her freckles and reddish-tinted lips stood out even more against her suddenly pale skin.

“I am glad to share the honor and the glory with so bright and wise a lady, who I was lucky to have by my side,” Jon added, his voice traveling and shushing almost all the hall, once people realized what was happening.

Even the music had stopped.

Dany could not breathe.

Sansa’s eyes were so wide, one could almost see the whites around her blue irises.

What was he doing, Dany wondered frantically? He might as well have just declared his intention to have her, right there for all to hear, for how unmistakable his actions were.

*What was he doing?*

But then a thought occurred her, and gave Dany a terrible pause. Could it possibly be true, what she’d heard… that he…

No, he would never! Dany *refused* to believe it. Jon was many things, but he would… he wouldn’t ever be *that*!

Would he?

Dany might have been surer of the answer before. But she had not seen him in so long, and he had changed in his time away. Changed in ways Dany did not know, had not had the chance to know.

Jon stepped close to Sansa, who looked as if she was frozen into marble, did not even seem to be breathing. He unpinned her veil with one hand, letting it flutter to the floor, and settled the wreath on her head carefully. It was a touch too big for her, but Sansa’s curls kept it from falling to her ears.

Jon stepped back from Sansa lazily, as if he didn’t want to.
It was a mere hairsbreadth away from a provocation.

Dany’s palm itched to slap him.

“Forgive me, your grace. Any words I know are too feeble to express my feelings in this moment,” Sansa said softly.

She was shaking, Dany could see she her chest heaving short, fast breaths, as if all the air in the great hall had suddenly vanished. Nerves, most would think. Overcome with emotion. Of course, Dany knew better.

She knew this part of Sansa well. The part of her that could be cold, and sharp, and unkind.

“I can only hope you know the depth of my gratitude for this...immeasurable honor. You are gracious, my lord, and noble in all ways.” Sansa’s lip trembled only a little before she smiled brightly enough to light up the entire hall. “Worthy of standing by the side of our great and most beloved King. Truly, you are your father’s son.”

Jon laughed, a breathless, choked sound that might not have sounded out of place if someone had kicked him in the chest. Dany gulped her dread down. She could not let panic overtake her, not when Jon’s eyes glinted the way they did. Had Dany not known better, she would have sworn it was tears that made them shine that way, but she did not even remember the last time she’d seen Jon cry. As it was, she was afraid of what he would do and by the silence in the hall, she was not the only one.

But Jon only took Sansa’s hand in his, bowed to kiss it far more fervently than he should have.

“All that I am,” Jon said softly: so softly that even Dany who was standing closest to them barely heard it. “All that I will be, I dedicate to you.”

Sansa gulped and then, as if remembering, inclined her head, accepting the words for the compliment they seemed to be.

Dany did not know if it was as obvious to anyone else as it was to her, that they were insulting each other in their own, private language.

Jon straightened and just as he did, someone started clapping. It took barely a breath before everyone else joined, a thundering applause filling the hall. It was as if its noise snapped Sansa awake. She curtsied deeply, bowing her head, and the noise of the applause rose even further. Her lips were barely curved upwards, into something that was almost a mockery of smile but that was convincing enough.

Everyone loved a good show almost as much as they loved a good humiliation, Dany thought as she clapped. Most of the people here who were smiling for Sansa now, had laughed when Viserys had mocked her in front of them. Yet here they stood, clapping.

Jon was smiling so wide, his dimples were showing even through his beard. The music started again, and the crowd around them almost dispersed.

Jon held out his hand in such an abrupt movement, Dany almost flinched.

Sansa did not.

“Dance with me.”
His tone left no room for a refusal. And yet-

“I would beg to be excused, your grace,” Sansa said as she folded her hands in front of her once more, knuckles white. “I do not feel well enough to dance.”

Jon did not react and Dany knew that he had expected to be refused.

“You would beg?” He seemed to be teasing her, but his eyes were far too serious for that smile to be real. “Is that how?”

The look on Sansa’s face did not change, but she lifted her chin just a fraction. A small fraction, not even noticeable to those who did not know how to read fury on Lady Stark’s face.

“How would the prince like me to beg?”

“I wouldn’t,” Jon immediately said. “Therefore it follows that we must dance.”

Sansa gave him a thin smile. “If it please your grace.”

The words were hardly out of her mouth before Jon spoke. “It does.”

She put her gloved hand in his, but he spun her effortlessly to his other side and took her left hand instead, guiding her to the dance floor, right in the middle of the other dancers.

“What on earth is going on?”

Dany startled to hear Aegon’s voice so close behind her. She let go of a breath she had not realized she’d been holding.

“I have no idea,” she breathed out. Whatever it was between them, it thickened the air and made it hard to breathe around them, so contagious was their tension. In Dany’s experience, situations like this were brewing storms just waiting for a shore to land on.

“Is he trying to get under her skirts or something?”

“Well if he is, he chose the wrong target and the wrong tactic.”

Aegon huffed. “Who would have thought…”

They’d started to dance. Soon, the other guests drew back to watch, as if following a silent command, and a circle formed around Jon and Sansa.

For a moment, Dany just watched, as if she were one of many.

They attracted attention effortlessly, so strange a pair as they were with him so dark and her so bright, like opposite sides of the same coin. They were one of the most handsome couples in the hall, but where everyone else might have seen the elegance of their clothes, their poise, and the way they moved together as if they’d danced with each other a thousand times and one, Dany noticed the way they looked at each other.

She knew enough of them both to recognize how rage shaped their features, how it affected their actions.

How it made both of them reckless; stupid.

Jon’s reasons might be anyone’s guess, but there was only one reason for Sansa to act like this.
The rumors must be true then: Jon had courted her in the Riverlands. Or his version of courting, anyway. Seeing that Sansa and Harry had renewed their promise to each other not even a day ago, it was not hard to guess at least part of the reason for Jon’s mood now, but Sansa’s outrage and cold courtesies could only be explained if the second part of those rumors were also true… and Sansa had caught wind of it somehow. Dany wished with all her heart that she could say she would never believe Jon capable a plan such as what he’d been rumored of, but the only thing she could say for certain about Jon now was that he was capable of a great many things, so long as it got him what he wanted.

Aegon came up behind her again and put a cup in her hand. It almost slipped through Dany’s fingers.

“I don’t know if they’d like to tear out each other’s throats, or shag right there on the marble floor,” he whispered in her ear with a chuckle.

Dany jutted her arm backwards, causing Aegon to grunt.

“Gods you have sharp elbows,” he said softly.

“Mind your tongue,” Dany warned, but her beautiful nephew just chuckled.

“I’m just speaking of what I see.”

“Mind it anyway,” Dany said again, looking at him askance.

“Do you think it’s true?” Aegon asked instead. “That my brother has finally fallen in love again and forgotten you?”

Dany snorted. “Jon is not in love!”

Aegon raised an eyebrow at her and Dany caught herself. Her tone. And blushed.

She was being ridiculous…and the little light flickering inside her was jealousy, not incredulity. She did not want either to be there, but neither was asking much permission, was it?

Dany looked at Sansa and Jon again. Thought about it calmly.

She might have believed Jon was in love… if this was eight years ago, and his smiles were not less rare than snow was in Dorne. If this were the Jon before he went missing, Dany might have believed it. He had been slow to trust back then too, but never slow to love. Indeed, once, when he was still a boy, love had come so easily to him it still broke her heart to remember it. He used to give armfuls of it to anyone who showed him the smallest kindness.

They’d both been such sad children, once.

But they were children no longer, Dany reminded herself sternly. And much had changed since then. Jon had too. And changed again, when he came back.

The Jon Dany knew now could never fall in love in a month, with a woman he’d hardly met before. The Jon she knew now planned things. He seemed to have forgotten all about love.

Dany took a sip of her honeyed wine and watched Jon’s face carefully as he drew a stone-faced Sansa to him closer than he should and they spun around each other, before separating and taking a bow, as the music of the dance hit its last notes.
Dany handed Aegon her cup and made straight for them.

“You will dance another reel with me.”

“I will not.”

Jon almost stepped in front of her. “I must insist.”

“Insist away; my answer stands. Princess, good evening.”

“Lady Stark.” Dany offered her hand and Sansa took it, and held it so tight that Dany found it hard not to wince.

“And where is your betrothed on this fine night, my lady?” Jon asked as he fell into step to Sansa’s other side.

“Hunting, your grace.”

“Hunting for what? His greatest prize is here.”

Sansa’s eyes flashed. “As you say, your grace,” she said with a gentleness that set off the directness of her gaze even more.

The look on Jon’s face soured, but before he could open his mouth again, Dany spoke.

“Sansa, take a turn around the hall with me. Jon, be a dear and give us our privacy.” Dany said the words with a smile, but her tone was unmistakably a warning. Jon inclined his head, and took a step back. Leaving them.

The moment he was out of earshot, Sansa turned to her and though the expression on her face seemed placid enough, her eyes were frantic.

“Help me leave.”

“I could but I think we both know he’d just come after you.” Dany knew he would. He was not in a mood to care what it looked like. “Sansa… what is happening?”

“I… we have had a disagreement,” Sansa told her.

“A disagreement?” If this was a disagreement, what the fuck would a fight between them look like?! “Over what?”

“Truth.”

Dany licked her lips, bit her tongue.

So… it was true.

“And do your truth and his differ this much?” She asked, pulling Sansa behind the dragon skulls, so that they could walk the length of the great hall undisturbed.

“It seems they do.”

Dany sighed. “Let’s walk out again. People will start to wonder.”

As they did, they saw that the center of the hall had cleared out and the singers took it, stringing their
instruments carefully. The harpist paused, long fingers holding still a breath away from the strings of
the harp, until everyone quieted.

Then the singing started.

Even Dany stopped to listen, forgetting what she had been so worried about. The lead singer had a
beautiful voice, warm and smooth as velvet and strong enough to fill the whole hall.

He sang The Dance of Dragons, and Alysanne, Flowers of Spring and Fair Maids of Summer. And
when he was done and the applause had quieted, Jon’s voice rang, just as the singer was about to
start another, startling the master out of his concentration.

“Ser! You sang us the most beautiful songs I know, but I do wonder, do you know any northern
songs?”

“I do, your grace. I can sing you of The Burning Ships and the Black Pines. Of The Night that
Ended and Brave Danny Flint.”

Jon tilted his head to the side. “I have not heard Danny Flint’s song before.”

“It is a sad song, your grace,” the singer warned.

“Then you must sing it, and we will judge your talent by the number of ladies who have tears in their
eyes when it’s done.”

The singer inclined his head, and then begun. And as it turned out, Jon would have to pay the singer
in gold, because even Dany found herself blinking back tears. At the end of it, she could swear that
there was no single soul in the hall that was left untouched by the song.

Jon approached the man and helped him up, shook his hand and then handed him a substantial purse.
For services rendered, he said, before he headed straight for them.

Dany felt Sansa stiffen next to her.

“Don’t leave,” she whispered, just before Jon was on them.

“Every lady in the hall shed at least one tear, and yet Lady Stark’s eyes are dry,” Jon said as he
linked his hands behind his back. “Did you not enjoy the song?”

Dany did not know if it was the song, or if his anger had abated, but he looked calmer somehow.
The same could not be said for Sansa, however.

“The song was lovely, your grace.”

“You did not find it sad?”

“I did, your grace.”

His smile fell and for the first time since Dany had seen him today, he looked like himself. And his
eyes were so sad that Dany was startled to see it.

“Are you really not going to speak to me at all?”

“I do not understand, your grace.” But she did and Dany knew it. Courtesy, Sansa always said, was
a lady’s armor. Or weapon, as it so happened. “We are speaking.”
Jon scoffed softly. “Right. Then tell me one true thing.”

“I have not lied to you, your grace.”

Jon met her eyes and in that moment, Dany might as well not have been there at all.

“Yes, you have.”

Sansa smiled to him. “As you say. Few can claim to possess an equal frankness to your lordship.”

Jon laughed quite suddenly, the sound so joyless Dany wanted to reach for him, get him to stop this somehow, whatever this game was between them.

But neither of them seemed content to do it.

“Nor can anyone claim a better mastery of this game than you, it seems.”

Sansa inclined her head, as if receiving a compliment. Dany had seen her so many times like this, it was a wonder to see it again, but this time with absolute awareness of what she was doing.

“I am a lady, your grace.”

“Yes, I can see. And what have you learned from being a lady of court, Sansa?”

“The same thing brave Danny Flint learned, your grace.”

Jon seemed to wait for her to elaborate, but it soon became clear that she would offer nothing unless it was demanded of her.

She was practiced indeed.

“Well? What do you and Danny Flint know? Illuminate us.”

Because by this time, others were listening.

“Men are loyal to violence above all,” Sansa said softly, and curtsied, ready to take her leave.

She walked by him when Jon spoke again. “I have not dismissed you, Lady Stark.”

“Jon, stop this,” Dany whispered fervently.

But Sansa did stop and turn.

“Forgive me, your grace. Have you further need of me?”

“Yes,” Jon said immediately. “I want you to sit with me a while.”

Sansa took a step towards him. “If it please your grace.”

“It does,” Jon said through gritted teeth and then looked at her, as if he expected her to say something. “Is that it? Is this where your resistance ends?”

“I do not understand, my lord.”

Jon snorted. “Of course not.” But for a moment, doubt flickered in his eyes. “So you will stay then?”

“Of course I shall. We all serve at the pleasure of your grace,” Sansa said, making it sound as if she
was stating something obvious. It sounded obscene from her lips.

“Yes we do, don’t we.” And it was almost mocking, but no one dared even let him know they were within hearing distance, let alone laugh at some perceived jape at Lady Stark’s expense.

Nothing in Jon’s manner suggested he would have allowed it.

iv

She could feel him, always. Like a physical presence almost, though he could very well be on the other side of the hall. His eyes at the back of her head were like the sun at her back in the middle of the summer. It burned and made her want to turn away. But then she’d have to stand him staring at her face.

She weaved through the people, and he followed a distance away. Didn’t let her get away from his line of sight.

They both knew what he was doing, but he did it anyway. Defiant of her scorn of it.

She had not danced again, but she had moved through the hall, speaking to people, trying not to look too much like she was trying to hide. Trying to act normal. As someone in her position would act.

The golden wreath on her head felt twice as heavy as it had any right to feel.

It was as if she had his hand on her head always. Pulling at her.

How she hated him!

She looked up into one of the mirrors in the hall that were used to reflect the candlelight, lighting up the immense space. She saw him immediately, the little hairs on the back of her neck raising when he met her eyes just as quickly. As if he’d been waiting.

Sansa just stood there, hands folded in front of herself, head tilted a little to the right, looking at him, Watching him look back even as he took a sip from his cup and set it down again. There was no false smile on his face anymore. No challenge there. Nothing that told her he would come and draw attention to her again. Put on a show and try to humiliate her.

His steady, unblinking gaze did not discompose her anymore. Nor was it an invitation.

He demanded.

She knew what he wanted.

And though she was loath to give him what he dared demand of her, as if he was owed, she would rather have it out now, than have him hounding her every step, snapping his jaws at her heels.

And besides, she so wanted to scratch that look from his face.

How dare he look at her like she had done him wrong!

Sansa met his eyes squarely, without blinking. Then she turned her head and looked north, towards the corridor that would lead into the gardens. She kept her eyes there, then turned her body in that direction as well, and started walking.

She knew he would follow.
She walked the lit garden paths and then the dark ones. There was no difficulty for her in this; she knew the way to the godswood so well, she could have found her way there blindfolded. She did not hear anyone behind her at all, nor did she see anyone, but she did not need to. She knew he was following with the same certainty she knew the sun would rise tomorrow.

When she got in front of the heartree, he was there waiting for her. Leaning against the trunk of the tree, arms folded over his chest, watching her as if he’d seen the direction she would come from before she ever took the first step.

He straightened, took a step towards her. “I did not think you would come.”

Sansa did not dignify that with an answer.

“I thought you would only pretend to come here, and the moment I was out of sight, you would turn to your rooms.”

He was close now. Close enough that if he reached out, he would touch her. She wished to move away but would not give him the satisfaction.

“I could have. Then you would have found me the next morning in front of as many people as possible and continued to make loud declarations.”

Jon stopped in front of her. He was so close she could smell the jasmine and woodsmoke from his clothes.

“I would, yes. As I have before.” He tilted his face towards her. “Is it my loudness that bothers you now?”

“Yes, your grace.”

His hands came up and grabbed her arms, pulling her towards him so fast she gasped out of sheer surprise. Though she would not have been remiss to gasp for pain, so tight was his hold. He almost lifted her off her feet.

“Enough!” he roared in her face, finally loosening the wrath that she had seen tightening his features all night. “Enough with the games!”

Sansa managed a smile. “You demand all the privileges of your position but you’re unwilling to pay the price. What else can I call you, when you wear your true name so well, prince?”

Jon let her go abruptly. Sansa stumbled a moment, before she regained her footing.

They were both breathing as if they’d run.

“Why did you leave?”

Sansa scoffed. In one thing he was right; they were beyond games now. “What can I say, I find it hard to continue being in the presence of those that would see my family dead.”

Jon rounded on her. His sneer was as full of scorn as she felt her own expression was.

“Yes, attempted murder would complicate a relationship wouldn’t it? But then again so would betrayal.”

Sansa balled her hands so that she wouldn’t push him. “Betrayal!”
Jon took his dagger out of its sheath, the sound of metal being drawn loud in the night. It made Sansa stiffen, but then he came towards her and took her right hand, gently set the hilt of the dagger on her palm and closed her fingers around it, raised it to his chest.

“If you honestly believe I would ever harm Robb or your father, then just do it now.”

“Such a grand gesture; it suits you. Grand and empty,” she seethed as she threw the dagger away, hating that he’d put it in her hand when she could not use it. “As if you don’t know I could no more kill the son of a king here than I could if we were anywhere else on this continent.”

He startled, and for a moment Sansa didn’t know what to do with him, if she wanted to touch his face or slap it. It was as if it never even occurred to him in his passion that his life wasn’t as expendable as he so foolishly thought it was. As if it never occurred to him that she could not do as she pleased, as he so often could.

Yes, she thought, her mind made up: she wanted to slap him so hard the skin would come off his cheek.

She turned away from him, faced the heartree with no eyes.

There are no gods here…

“How did you leave?” he asked her again, his voice so low in the dark, it crawled on the ground with the leaves and stones of the earth. On the ground and up her thighs, up her spine.

How she hated him!

“How did you take me with you to the Riverlands?” Sansa countered.

“I told you why.”

“And was it also because, by chance, it had the added benefit of getting me out of the way, so that Dany and Harry’s engagement could go through without me here to cause trouble?”

“What?” His surprise was as dry as the snap of a twig. “No! I told you, I brought you with me because I thought-”

“You thought you might need me,” Sansa said, nodding. “And all your questions and trying to know me, dining with me, bringing me into your plans, showing me those fireflies in the middle of the night…” she turned abruptly to face him, hands balled into fists at her sides so that she would not be tempted to hit him.

Days ago, the burning humiliation she felt thinking back on those weeks with him made her feel small enough to fit into anyone’s pocket. But that was past.

“How did you do any of that?”

He was not advancing on her anymore. She was the only one pacing, so she stopped too and focused on him. On the way he was frozen on the spot. The look on his face. The way his thumb and forefinger kept rubbing against one another in that familiar way she’d seen before that exposed his nerves.

“Because I wanted to.”

“And why was that?” Her voice shook, but before she could compose herself, Jon closed the
distance between them in two strides and hovered over her.

“Sansa, whatever you’ve been told, whatever you heard, I promise you it’s not true.”

“And why should your promise mean anything to me?”

“I love all your siblings as if they were mine!” Jon snarled, so close to her face his breath fanned across it. “I love your father, too, I would never hurt any of them, nor would I ever allow Winterfell to remain undefended and friendless. Whoever told you otherwise is lying to you!”

“You think I don’t know that!?” she hissed at him, turning away, starting to pace again. She could not think with him so close. “You think after living here for so long, I don’t know when someone is trying to manipulate me?”

The sound of Jon’s breaths were harsh in the silence that fell between them.

“So you… you don’t believe it?”

She did not answer him. When she turned, he caught her arm and brought her so close to him she almost fell on his chest.

“The why did you leave like that?” he growled in her face.

She pushed him off her, putting all her anger in that shove. Jon released her arm, took a step back.

“I left because I realized what a blind fool I’d been. How I allowed myself to forget that which I already knew.” She almost laughed at herself now, and it made her voice shake with feeling. Her tears were right at her heels, and she would give them no opportunity to make an appearance tonight.

“I left because you were no better than anyone who came before you. Not even that!” She advanced on him and was surprised when Jon took a step back. “You are worse. With your promises and your empty gestures. You swore me friendship and not only did I believe it, I even…”

Sansa closed her mouth with a click, choking on a sob. She hid her face in her hands and laughed, because the alternative was crying and in this moment, she’d rather die.

“Despite my many lessons, I keep making the same mistakes,” she murmured, not looking at him at all. “So I left, because it hurts to be reminded of one’s stupidity.”

When she turned it was to glare at him, but she found him looking at her in such a way that made her take a step back.

He’d looked at her that way when they were on the Isle of Faces, and she never wanted to go back there. Not to the place, not to the memory.

She didn’t want to see it.

“I love you,” Jon said then. Said it as if he was stating the color of the sky.

For a moment, Sansa could not believe her ears, reeling from what she’s just heard. She just stared at him, speechless, heart in her throat, stunned. She was standing still but she felt as if her head was floating away from her body.

“I do. I know you know it,” he insisted as he came close. Close enough that there was barely any distance between them, but he did not touch her. “No one else in the world knows me better than you know me. We are bound, you and I, and I love you as you love me. None of what happened
was a lie, Sansa.”

Sansa laughed.

She could not help it, though the only joy she felt was in how it made him flinch, wide eyed.

“Love! Love?” Sansa choked on her breath, rage coiling inside her like a beast, making her want to howl. Instead she growled. “You… you weak, foul, vainglorious man! How dare you presume to speak to me of love?”

He didn’t even blink. “I love you. I dare everything.”

It made her boil over.

“Where? Where is this love you speak of?” Sansa got louder and louder, as the control finally cracked open like an egg on stone and she was overcome with all the feelings she had been so carefully trying to suppress for hours. Days… “You threaten to have me dragged into your presence. Mock me in front of half the nobles of kingdoms!”

“I did not mean-“

She pushed at his chest, furious.

“Yes you did mean! You berated and insulted me not even an hour ago!”

“I did not insult you!” Jon snapped, as if that alone caused him outrage. It only served to make Sansa angrier.

“You didn’t?!” She could scratch his eyes out. “You practically propositioned me in front of five hundred people, you bastard!”

“I expressed my admiration,” Jon insisted. ”Why should they not know you are loved?”

This time she did slap him. So hard that her hand stung. And she kept hitting him, pounding angry fists at his chest and Jon did barely anything to stop her.

“You baited me! Deliberately used your power over me! Lied to me! Where is your love, show me!”

Jon reached for her and she slapped his hands away.

“Where is your honor?” She pushed him again, trying to hurt him this time, trying to scratch him.

“Where is the friendship you swore to me, you liar!”

She had no intention of stopping – she wanted to pound him into the ground, into a pulp. She wanted to bury him there and forget he ever existed, but she did stop, because he made her. He caught her face in his hands and even as she wrapped her hands around his wrists, pulled her close, so close that he whispered the words against her lips.

“You hurt me and I wanted to make you feel as you made me feel and I am sorry for it. I’m sorry I betrayed your trust, but none of what happened between us before was ever meant to hurt you,” he said, sounding as wretched as she felt. “I only wanted to make you love me.”

She gasped and instead of her next breath, what came out of her was a sob. It burst from her full of such barbed grief that it scratched and burned on the way out. Her shoulders shook with it, and she could taste her own tears.
Sansa untangled herself from his hold, turned her back to him. Tried to breathe deeply and calm down, bring her body back into her own power.

She was breathing as if she’d run all the way here from Riverrun. The night air made her shiver, and it was only then she realized she was covered in a thin layer of sweat. Her hands were shaking. She wrapped her arms around herself.

“I left like I did because I knew it would hurt you,” Sansa whispered, looking at the dead leaves below her feet.

Jon’s laugh was faint. Exhausted. “I know.”

“And I wanted to hurt you because I knew from that very first day that you wanted something from me. I knew it, but you still managed to make me believe you didn’t.” Sansa turned and looked at him. It was time for him to tell her the truth he so strongly claimed she did not have. “That first day, at the beach… why did you come to me?”

“Can you not believe I did so just because I wanted to know you?” Jon said as he pressed the heels of his palms against his eyes. He looked so tired suddenly, worn thin, but Sansa had no mercy for him.

“No. You approached me for a purpose. What was it?”

He hesitated and that - not the arrogance, or the presumption, or the attempted humiliation in front of the nobles of all the land - that, his hesitation even now, to disclose the truth, was her breaking point. She roared all of her feelings in it, not caring if everyone from Blackwater Rush to the God’s Eye heard her.

“Tell me! [6]”

“Your father and your brother trusted me to get you out of King’s Landing. So I vowed that I would. Any way I could.”

She stilled. Her breathing was loud, her heartbeat even louder in her ears.

“Any way you could…” she repeated, and thought back to all the time she’d spent with him. How hard he’d tried to… to… She started laughing and put a hand over her mouth to stop it. She sounded like a lunatic.

“And which tactic did you choose?”

Jon did not answer immediately. He looked weary, burdened. Sansa sized him up, realized the truth in about as much time as it took for Jon to speak it.

“I proposed to marry you,” he confessed, hands falling to his sides.

“Marry me,” she repeated as if in a daze.

Silently, she started tearing the last month and a half of her life apart anew, trying to make sense of it. Looked at it for new flaws. Found them right there, staring at her in the face. Sickeningly familiar.

“Of course. Of course you did. And then you swooped in here with gifts. Showered me with attention. Affection. Because you knew, of course you knew, I’d be desperate for even a little of it.”

It was a weakness she was admitting to, but what was the point in denying it? It was a weakness
he’d already exploited.

“That’s not what—Why do you keep twisting things around?” Jon asked, his distress visible, but it did not touch her.

“You took me from all I knew, and charmed me, made me feel part of something so I’d think I would need you to ever feel that way again!” Sansa said instead of acknowledging him in any way.

“It wasn’t part of some ploy; I meant it!”

“Another lie,” Sansa said as she took stock of it all over again. “This godswood really must be dead to stand so many lies to be spoken here[7].”

Jon got in her face, took her arms to pull her in again, and his hold was firm but even so, this time, she knew she could get out of it if she wanted.

“I didn’t want to manipulate you or make you need me! I just wanted you to like me as much as I liked you! Why are you trying so hard to find something wrong in everything I did?”

“I am not. I am finding the truth in everything you did,” she told him, much calmer now than she had been a moment ago.

Jon let her go and walked away, agitated. He passed a hand through his hair, tousling the curls into wildness as he rounded on her again.

“Why does it matter how it started!? Even if everything you say was true, why does it matter?” He looked like he was about to scream from anger one moment, and then ready to howl in pain the next. “There is no scheme here, I am not trying to use you! I love you.” He hammered the words in like he meant to brand them on her. “You own me! I am yours. My every feeling is controlled by the look on your face! How many more ways can I say it to make this plain to you?”

Not for a single moment had his anger abated and it showed. She could see it burning in his eyes.

“And my father… he approved of this plan of yours to seduce his daughter?”

Jon deflated so visibly, she might have felt sorry for him had she been in a different mood.

“He wants you safe,” he told her, sounding exhausted.

“Does he? That’s good of him.” Sansa lifted her chin a fraction. “But, alas, too late. There is no need to worry about that now. I don’t need your help or anyone’s at this point. Is that all?”

Jon was watching her from under the shadow of the heartree. She could see his eyes glinting in the dark.

“He thinks Jon Arryn was murdered and doesn’t know yet who did it. He thinks Harry is a weak fool who is too close to the wrong people in the capitol for you to be safe by his side.”

“Liar,” Sansa bit out, temper rising again. “My father doesn’t even know Harry but for what I told him. You think he is a weak fool.”

“A weak fool with dangerous friends, yes. That is what I think, thoughts that I relayed to your father when I met him more than a year ago in White Harbour. The Eyrie is not safe for you. No one knows who actually has power in that place or what would happen to you there. If you would ever even be allowed to leave for there, once you are married.”
The words fell on Sansa like stones.

*No…*

“And I suppose you will tell me what is safe for me?”

“I am safer for you than anyone else alive,” Jon said fiercely. “I would sooner die than let anything happen to you.”

He was the most dangerous thing that could possibly have happened to her! But that is not what Sansa told him.

“Then you can surely bear to hear this: I will sooner die than marry a Targaryen.”

Jon flinched back as if she’d slapped him again. Sansa did not regret it. She had already moved past it, thinking-

“If my father had such *elaborate* plans for me, why did he…” It dawned on her before she even finished the question. “A year ago you said. *More* than a year ago – that’s when you all hatched this plan.” That had been before she ever wrote to her father about Harry Hardyng and his proposal. “He could not deny me when I asked him to consider Harry, because that would have been suspicious.”

She looked at Jon then, who nodded.

Sansa tried to wrap her mind around it, she really did. But though she hear the words and understood them, the whole picture seemed fleeting, like smoke. No sooner did she have her hands around it than it changed, vanished, and she had to do the same thing all over again.

Details kept cropping up. Little things…

“You could have told me what you wanted from the beginning. *Why* didn't you?”

Jon turned away at the clear accusation in her tone. Impatient, nervous perhaps, if the way he rubbed his thumb on the skin of his other palm was anything to go by. “Told you what? I had no idea how you would react! What you would want.”

“How well I could keep a secret, you mean? How far into whose hand I was.” She could throw the truth in his face as well as anyone. She narrowed her eyes at him. “If my father has so little faith in my loyalty I wonder why he took the trouble of involving himself in treason for my sake.”

“It wasn’t your father that bid me to be cautious.”

“No, I’m sure that was your own idea.”

“The capitol is poisonous to all who live here. I-”

“You would know I suppose.”

“I didn’t know you,” Jon continued over her through gritted teeth. “I couldn’t place the lives of people I love into the hands of someone I did not know. Perhaps this would be easier for you to understand, were not your pride-”

“My pride!”

“-so hurt by my admitting as many scruples about you as I’m sure you had about me!” Jon continued, unheeding of her interruption.
Sansa scoffed at his words, but could not deny them without lying. “So you decided to try to seduce me instead.”

“No, I decided I would find out who you were first. I did not… I did not expect you.”

He said that as if it meant something.

“So you didn’t trust me ever, then, because you never told me.”

“I did, I just…” He closed his eyes, took a breath. “I wanted you to know me for me. I wanted you to-”

“To love you, is that it?”

“Yes.”

Her incredulous laugh made him twitch.

“By the gods, you’re good. A bit overstated perhaps, but that only makes you sound more sincere I suppose.”

He stalked to her, but she didn’t even flinch even when he stopped a breath from her.

“I am not lying.”

“Who’s to say? You’re so good at it, certainly it won’t be me.”

“You’re just angry now, because you feel as if I’ve deceived you.”

“My my, nothing slips past your powers of observation.”

“But I have not.” He’d repeated it so many times and every time it seemed to mean something different. “I meant every word. I never lied to you about my feelings, not once. And I think you know that.”

Sansa’s sadness was about to burst at the seams and overwhelm her. It was right there in her voice, in how it shook when she spoke, how her eyes stung.

“I do know it, and I am impressed at how well you managed to use the truth to do dishonest work.”

Jon opened his mouth to deny her, but the moment he did she lifted her chin a fraction, as if she expected him to, and Jon couldn’t. His teeth clenched against the words.

“At least you have the decency not to deny it.”

Small comfort that was.

Sansa straightened her shoulders, planted her feet. Linked her hands in front of her.

“Thank you, ser, for finally explaining yourself fully. You can tell my father that I thank him for his pains but his concern is unnecessary, and unwanted.”

Jon shook his head at her. “This is not about what your father bid me anymore. It hasn’t been for a while now.”

He sounded remarkably calm, even though she could see he knew what was coming.
“Be that as it may, my lord father has already given me leave to choose my own husband, and I have chosen,” Sansa said steadily, trying to sound as formal as she could. “I thank you for your admiration, and I apologize for any harm caused. I would be lying if I said it was unconsciously done, so I will not say it.”

“Are you rejecting me?” he asked her. It was a wonder he could speak at all, so tightly were his lips pursed.

“I am.”

“Why?”

She could have told him that she had already answered that question. She could have told him that he could not give her what she most wanted: her freedom. An escape from this place and the opportunity never to return. An escape from his family, whom he loved and loathed and would never defy. She could even have told him she was in love with Harry and would not give him up for the world.

But tonight was a night for truth.

“I have lived my whole life at someone else’s hands. I will never again put myself in a place where my only option is to hope for another’s mercy. Not my father’s, or my uncle’s. Or yours. Never again.” She neared him, lowered her voice. He followed her movement without even blinking. “I built the path I am walking on, stone by stone. I did it. And I will follow it through to the end.”

She made to leave him but just as she was about to turn away, Jon wrapped her fingers around her wrist lightly.

“Didn’t you hear me when I said you could marry Harry tomorrow, and be stuck here for all days to come? There is something more at stake here than just the two of you, or even you and me,” Jon said and it almost sounded like he was asking her to understand.

“Then give my father my good wishes, and advise him to use his other daughter’s cunt to build this ‘something more important’. He gave me up years ago.” She looked at him from the corner of her eye. Her lips curving into that cold smile looked the way steel sounded being drawn. “I have always wondered if Arya was as expendable as I turned out to be. I suppose we’ll find out.”

She heard him scoff softly behind her. “You don’t love yourself anymore more than I do, do you?” Sansa did not turn. “On the contrary I love myself dearly.” And she’d stopped believing that her existence was erased when anyone else did not.

Jon fell into step with her so silently that she almost jumped.

“I won’t give up.”

“Much good may it do you.” Sansa stopped abruptly. Turned to face him. “You will not follow me. You will return to the feast and you will not speak of me at all. And if you as much as think of trying to do something to ruin my reputation to get Harry to break our betrothal, you will find out exactly how cruel I can be.”

“I wouldn’t hurt you that way.” He told her, his voice so raspy that, in the dark, it made him feel closer than he actually was. Close enough that her skin prickled with awareness.

Sansa took a step back. Now that the trees were less thick and more of the moonlight filtered
through, she could see how red his eyes were, how deep the circles beneath them.

Sansa turned her back on him and walked the rest of the trail back to the castle alone.

He was just a dream. Nothing more.

[1] So, in reinascence Italy, the gonfaloniere was a magistrate, something that later on in Italy became substituted with the Mayoral post. He who was elected (or a hereditary position in some cases) and was one of the nine of the Signory (in Florence) that formed the government (though they were sometimes chose in other provinces as well) that was selected every two months. Here, the Master of Laws has a council of nine members who help him fulfill his duties, the Gonfalonier being the first among them, and more of a military position - in Jon’s case, anyway, because he’s just like that.

[2] This was apparently a thing for the actual Gonfalonieres, though not on a cloak, but on a coat.

[3] “Just as the ancient Greeks and the Etruscans before them, the ancient Romans associated the laurel wreath with victory and success. They saw it as a badge of honor and was only given to a select few who had achieved something extraordinary.”


[6] The inspiration for this line, and the ‘you took me for a purpose. What was it.’ Is from that scene in the first Thro, the confrontation between Loki and Odin. The delivery of those two lines – all that exchange really, but those two especially, is always so heartbreaking to me, so full of pain and rage. That’s how I imagined Sansa delivering those lines here.

Chapter Notes

Note: Again, lots of Daenerys in this chapter. Dany and Jon, their history – its all gonna come up and be hashed out, so warning for that.

The first scene of this chapter was actually meant to be part of the last one, but it didn’t feel like it fit anymore after I was done with Sansa’s part, so I just moved it. The discussion between Jon and Dany will seem a bit disorienting, because of how they vacillate from one topic to the next, but that is on purpose – because Jon is a bit drunk but also because they know each other so well and usually people who do tend to speak less coherently, yet still understand each other. I just wanted to show, through their ability to follow each other’s line of thought even when it gets messy, that they were familiar with each other. Enjoy.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

xiv. (bigger than god).

I love you but I
don’t know what to
do.

I am tired, can’t think of anything and want only to lay my face in your lap, feel your hand on my head and remain like that through all eternity.

I want to be
inside
your darkest

EVERYTHING

Charles Bukowski // Franz Kafka // Frida Kahlo

i.

Irri poked her head inside her rooms and nodded and immediately Dany was off her feet and strode through the hallway. Ser Barristan was so surprised by her brisk pace that he struggled for a moment to keep up.

“Princess, this is unwise.” He whispered.

“It’s necessary.” Dany ground out, not stopping. She would face him tonight or the world would fucking fall, that was for certain.

When she came in front of Jon’s door, she was met with the unyielding face of Arthur Dayne.
“Step aside, Ser.” Dany ordered. Ser Arthur did not.

“I cannot, Princess.”

Dany felt her temper flare, like the lick of a bonfire reaching thirty feet high. She did not have time for this shit!

“Do not worry Ser Arthur, Jon as likely to get shagged tonight as the sky is likely to turn red now let me through!”

Ser Arthur had scarcely moved when Dany pushed her way passed him and threw the door of Jon’s room open, not caring if they closed it or not.

She smelt the alcohol the moment she walked and she knew that wherever he sat, some open bottle of something fowl would be open in his vicinity. Not that he was easy to find in this cavernous room that had not changed at all since he disappeared, nor since he came back. It was dark in there, with barely a few candles to illuminate it. There was not even a fire lit in the hearth. And yet, Dany knew exactly where to look for him. There, at the foot of the bed, as always, half hidden by shadows. That at least had not changed and looking at him for a moment, it might have been years ago, when he was upset and she used to come and find him just like this, inconsolable in the dark and forced solitude.

He was sitting on the ground now too, legs akimbo like a boy, staring at the empty hearth.

The door closed behind her and it was only then that Jon turned his head, as if the noise startled him. He was on his feet so fast she barely followed the movement.

“Sansa?”

Dany gritted her teeth. “Not quite.”

Before he could say a single thing she threw herself at him and tried to slap him across the face, but he caught her hand and restrained her so quickly, she felt her shoulder strain.

“Daenerys… what have I told you about moving unexpectedly around me?”

He’d told her not to.

“Unhand me this instant before I scream the fucking walls down.” Dany growled.

His hand tightened around her wrist. “Promise not to hit me again and I will.”

She tried to elbow him in the gut. “I will make no such promise.” Dany hissed between gritted teeth.

“Then I will not let you go.”

“You smell like a distillery.” She spit out.

“Well, I did swallow half of one.”

Dany felt her lips contort into a sneer. “You fucking idiot.”

She heard his chuckle rumble in his chest. “Yes, that is shaping up to be the prevailing opinion.”

Dany stopped struggling and once her limbs lost their tension, Jon let her go. Still, he took a couple of steps back from her. He was remarkably steady on his feet for someone who smelled as if he’d
taken a bath in hard liquor. Not that she cared a lick in this moment, if he choked on his own vomit.

“Jon, how could you?”

His ridiculous sneer fell away, leaving his face more serious and worn than she remembered him. It had been like this ever since he came back, but now it was even more marked. Gods he looked so unhappy…

“I’ll be happy to explain the how as soon as I know the what.” Jon told her, sitting back down on the cold floor.

Dany hardened. “I expected these kinds of games from the likes of Viserys, not from you.”

Jon’s head snapped up. Even in the half light, she could see his expression shift with anger. “You know better than to compare me to that.”

“I thought so too, but apparently I was wrong.”

The only sign that she was starting to damage his calm was a twitch of his eye. “What are you talking about?”

“Sansa, stupid! I’m talking about Sansa Stark.” At the mention of the name, Dany’s outrage came back, fierce as before. “What were you thinking?”

Jon groaned, putting an arm over his eyes. “I wasn’t.”

She sat down on the ground, close by his side. “You were cruel.”

“What?”

She kicked out with her leg, catching him in the thigh. “Do not take me for some bumbling fool - or worse, someone who does not know your mind. You know what you were doing and you were doing it on purpose. You know she cannot refuse you in court!”

“Yes she can!” Jon said suddenly, and quite loudly dropping his arm to glare at her. “She chooses not to, because she has chosen an image and she lives by it.”

Dany waved his words away as if they were a bothersome fly. “Yes, yes, she is a liar like everyone else. Are you so upset that your illusion was broken that you wanted to punish her for it?”

She never would have believed him of something so small-hearted. Jon never was the kind.

He grimaced. “Don’t be ridiculous. I already knew.”

“Right. You knew that’s how she protects herself so you took that tactic and used it against her in the most loathsome way.”

“So what if I did.” He said dropping his head back against the foot of the bed, staring up at the dark ceiling with no expression. Not even a muscle on his face moved. For a moment Dany wanted to put some distance between them.

They had been cruel to one another so often in the past, but theirs had been the games of children. And childhood was long past.

This was something else.
“How could you do it?” Dany asked in a stunned whisper.

He shrugged. She would have thought him careless if not for the look on his face.

“Perhaps I wanted to show her how it felt.”

Dany scowled. “Gods men are dull.”

Jon rolled his eyes. “Yes, in the name of my sex, forgiv-”

“Shut up! Sansa Stark does not need lessons in cruelty, nephew! She could offer some to loathsome creatures like you.”

Jon chuckled darkly. “Could she ever.”

“Oh poor baby, she hurt your feelings, so you try to humiliate her in front of all the court of King’s Landing? Were you asleep when the Maesters taught us of the proportionality of a punishment, or are have you grown thick-witted?”

Jon said nothing for quite a while, before he let his head fall forward into his hands with a small groan. “Why is she so stubborn?”

Dany scoffed. “Why are you?”

“And proud!”

“Of course she is proud! What else does she have but pride?”

“I would give her anything she wanted.” Jon murmured, as if to himself and Dany felt herself go unnaturally still with surprise.

io

Jon honestly thought there was nothing at all he could deny her. Except for maybe leaving her be. That he could not do. He would give her everything but that.

But she wouldn’t have him, would she?

“This is a dangerous game you’ve started, Jon.” He heard Dany say in a whisper. “You cannot have Winterfell.”

That startled him out of his stupefied. He straightened and blinked at her, as if he was just now waking up to the fact that she was really there still.

“I don’t-”

But Dany carried on over him. “Sansa has a brother who is strong and healthy and not likely to die anytime soon, no matter what is happening in the North. And if you think you can somehow-”

“I don’t want Winterfell.” Jon repeated through tightly gritted teeth. The thought of Robb dead made whatever was left of his conscience curdle inwards like a wounded animal.

“Well, everyone thinks you do!” Dany snapped

“Do they now?” A strange calm came over him, even as he felt his throat tighten and his eyes burn.
“Is that so easy to believe?”

He didn’t mean to ask it aloud. It just slipped out.

“Anything is easy to believe if you present it the right way.”

No, not anything. Not to everyone.

“Rumors about you and Sansa started going around just a week after you left, and when Rheagar tried to get Harry to agree to an engagement—”

“Brilliant move, that.” Jon drawled.

“It got worse. The details of what’s happening in the north are not public yet, but those who know think for sure the King is trying to make a move to secure Winterfell.”

Jon snorted.

“I have loved Robb since first I met him. Everyone knows I love the Starks. But somehow, me wanting to marry Sansa and kill her brother, a man I love as if he were my brother, is easy to believe.”

“Your reputation precedes you.” Dany said with a sigh.

A wave of anger so strong came over him he felt the edges of his vision go dark.

His reputation, she said, but all Jon could think about was Sansa’s smile and her sad eyes when she told him he should learn to love himself, because it was so obvious to her he did not. How she’d touched him with nothing but kindness. He could feel her now, the memory of her so alive it felt like a ghost at his side, her chin on his shoulder as she stared at the side of his face.

How she’d looked at him tonight…

Jon got up, started pacing in front of the hearth. He hadn’t realized all the shades of his grand romantic gesture, until it was over and her eyes were alight with blistering rage. He’d wanted to show her and everyone else what he meant to do, what she was to him. He’d wanted to lay claim to her for all to see, it was true. He was man enough to admit that; no matter how he felt about it now, he would not deny it. He had wanted all to know and he had wanted her to know that he would not be denied. He hadn’t really thought about… he hadn’t really thought. Not beyond the line of his anger.

And yes, he had wanted to share the glory, because it was hers in the first place, why the fuck should he not have!

A thousand reasons, as it turns out - and he had not had the presence of mind to care about a single one of them, while Sansa had found the one that would hurt him the most and shoved it right between his ribs without hesitation.

Jon could not resent her for it either: he’d earned it. Crowning a Stark woman without her knowledge in front of most of the nobles of the land.

His father’s son indeed.

Jon grabbed the first thing within his reach, and threw it at the wall. The sound of glass smashing did not give him a single drop of satisfaction.
“Yes, passing an isolated girl from the hands of the Mad Prince to the claws of the Black Bastard.” Jon sneered. “Our reputation does precede us.”

Dany looked at her hands, folded as they were in her lap.

“It’s all for nothing, you must know that.” She said without looking at him. There was almost a note of pleasing in her voice. “Ned Stark will write his daughter out of the line of succession before he lets Winterfell fall into the hands of a Targaryen.”

The words were out of his lips before he really thought about them. “I’m his nephew.”

That more than anything was a reminder that, despite his dark mood and the desperation he felt had swallowed him whole, one that even the strongest mead could not dull, Jon had not given up.

Slowly, his alcohol-slow brain turned on Dany’s words and he almost smiled. She knew what she was doing, bringing his uncle Ned into this.

“You are Rheagar’s son.” She said harshly. “You think just because he’s quiet about it, Ned Stark doesn’t hate us for what our family did to his?”

Yes, she knew what she was doing.

But so did Jon.

“I am his family. He doesn’t hate me.”

Dany stood up and came closer to him. In the candlelight, her ever expression seemed to be heightened and hidden by the play of light and shadow on her face. He could see plainly both anger and fear there, as she neared him.

“Your father killed Ned Stark’s father and his brother. He killed his best friend, kidnapped his sister!”

Jon’s anger rose to the surface of his skin like a fever and instinctively, he repeated old words. “My mother was not—”

“Would it make a difference to you whether I went willingly or not, if I disappeared from my home one day and the man who helped me do this, impregnated me and I died giving birth to his child, while barely more than a child myself?”

Jon’s blood boiled even as his head swam with all the images she conjured. She knew each and every one of his wounds and she’d just stuck her fingers into all of them.

“Would you forgive such a man?” Dany asked thickly.

Would he? Jon did not even know what he felt for Rheagar himself and he was the man’s son. If he’d been in Ned Starks’ place…

No. He was enough of Rhaegar's son to know that he would never forgive.

“I would have killed him and all those who so much as smiled at him.”

Dany released a long breath.

“And if all that wasn't enough, my brother had the gall to take both Lyanna’s son and Ned Stark’s second-born as conditions for peace. Conditions for a treaty he’s never even signed. Make no
Jon flinched away from her. “Fuck’s sake! This is not about that!”

“Oh, and you fell in love with Sansa Stark in the month you’ve known her?” Dany asked, gentleness forgotten now that she saw that it wouldn’t get through to him.

Jon laughed, a choked, pathetic sound.

Fuck!

“Yes, I did.” Even had it not been true, it would have been the simplest lie he ever told. “She’s easy to love.”

“I know she is. Just like I know you’re a liar.”

Jon let himself fall into the nearest chair. “Never said I wasn’t.” He felt drained, like his own limbs couldn't hold his body up. It might be his exhaustion, it might be his drink.

It might be that he wanted to crawl into the ground and never come up again until he felt a modicum of respect for himself, instead of all this shame and anger.

Dany snorted. “Spare me, I know you don’t love her.”

Jon felt his lips curl upwards. Not into a smile, not really. All he felt was scorn. “You don’t believe I can love, do you?”

“Oh, I know you can.” Dany responded, and she sounded so sincere, it drove him even further into his own darkness for doubting her. “But you don't love Sansa Stark. You want something.”

“Yes. I want Sansa Stark to be my wife.”

“Strange, since you never gave a single witch's teat about her before.” Dany spat out and Jon could taste the resentment.

He couldn't look at her in that moment, because he knew she had reason to resent him. Just like Sansa had reason to resent her own family. For all their weakness and ineptitude, they both had reason. He would hate the whole world if he’d been in their place.

He very nearly did.

“No I didn't.” Jon admitted slowly. “That was wrong. I am a better man than I was.”

“You're the same man, playing a dangerous game.”

Jon looked at her again, taking careful stock of her posture, her balled fists, the downward curve of her mouth, her tense shoulders.

“Are you threatening me, Dany?”

Her smile was sad. “No. I love you.”

And he loved her. When she was cruel and when she was kind, he loved her still, in some kind of
way. He just couldn’t find it in him to feel it, in that moment.

“Mine is just a warning, Jon. I will leave the threats to Lady Stark.”

Jon could have laughed. “So you won’t help me.” he asked her then.

“No. I may love you but in this I trust you as little as you trust me, it seems.”

“I do trust you.”

“Not with your plans, whatever those may be.”

Jon did not look away from her, but he did not say anything either.

“No it seems not.” Dany repeated. “And I love Sansa too, you know.”

“Do you?” He tilted her head, looked at her. He didn’t mean his smile to look mocking but the words out of his mouth made it so. “You love her more than you love me?”

Dany tensed. “She seems to need my love more than you do.”

Jon did laugh this time.

Ygritte used to tell him he loved like a starving man. Greedy, she’d call him. A harsh lover, no matter how gently he touched her, because his harshness was in how he loved like he wanted to devour. There was no room for gentleness in that. Not when his loving was ravenous; a slide down the razor’s edge between fear and wanting. He was never happy with love as it came to him unless he was gnawing it to the bone, chasing it to the very end, obsessively, relentlessly, without anything left in his heart.

He loved, she’d said one night, half drunk and laughing, like he never doubted he would lose it. And it had made sense to her, because that was how she lived. But it never made sense to anyone else, not even to Jon, not really. All he knew was that when he really thought about it, and when he did not, he could remember every loss he’d ever had and every one he would have. And whenever he managed to love something, they all happened at the same time, over and over again, like a wheel turning at the back of his mind, snapping at his heels. Never leaving him be. Never letting him rest in love. Never full. Always starving.

He’d never really thought he’d meet anyone who needed it more.

But he had.

It should rightly terrify him, to meet a person that was as so like him and so different at the same time. Who needed what he needed, but from opposite sides. Whose qualities on anyone else would have been petrifying.

It should have scared him, but Jon was not afraid.

Even in his desperation over how everything had so gone to shit, this was his comfort: he loved her. No one could take that from him, not even she could.

Jon rested his head back on the sofa and let himself feel it, how it hurt his heart to think of her, almost as if it was shedding old callouses. He was in love and he was loved, he knew in his heart that he was - and no man, no king, and no earthly fear - whether hers or his - would keep him from her[1]. Even if it hurt, even if it felt like a knife he kept turning inside himself; it was love. Even like this and
to the very open-mouthed end[2]. And she made up of just as much hunger.

Yes, it was a comfort.


Dany expected some kind of reaction, but when he did speak, it had nothing to do with what she'd said at all.

“I had this thought tonight. When I was asking her about the song. ‘Men are loyal to violence above all.’ That’s what she said. The way she was looking at me… it reminded me of something. A strange working of memory. I thought of a hunt I was part of a few years ago. Remember – I brought you the pelt of that shadowcat.”

“I remember.” Dany said softly, but Jon didn’t react at all.

“You're moving through the snow, getting a glimpse of the prey, the shoulders mostly. You prepare your bow, you're quiet. And then there's a moment. The wind changes, the snow stops falling. There is this stillness in the air. The shadowcat turns, looks at you[3].” He looked at her quite suddenly and Dany realized that he hadn’t been so far into his memory as he’d seemed. “That’s when you know you’re no longer the hunter.”

And he was smiling at her like he was telling some joke, though the look on his face was forlorn and he’d just told her of how he’d almost been devowered by some wild beast.

“Sansa won’t hunt you unless you provoke her.”

Jon let his head fall against the back of the stuffed chair he sat on. “I’m not prey in this scenario, Daenerys. I’m meeting my destiny.”

Dany rolled her eyes. “You’re drunk.”

He chuckled. “Yes, that too. What happened the night Viserys died?”

She was so startled that she almost took a step back. Daenerys had never had difficulties following his random turns of thought. That was not why she was so still she was barely breathing now.

She found him looking at her with eyes that were far more alert than any drunk man would have been capable of.

“Nothing happened.” Dany responded, trying to relax her shoulders. “He passed in the night.”

“No.” Jon said again, irritated. She knew of course what he was asking, she was just avoiding the question. “The night he got his wounds. What happened?”

“I don’t know.”

“Daenerys.”

Her name sounded like a warning. She bristled to hear it.

“Jon.” She matched his tone exactly.

He sighed. “Why do you lie to me when you know that I will know it?”
“I don’t know. Why does a bear shit in the woods?”

He made an impatient movement with his hand. “For fucks sake.”

“No, not even for that.”

But Jon was not amused. Or distracted.

“She told me.” He said slowly.

Dany narrowed her eyes at him. “If she told you then what are you asking me for?”

“She told me what happened to her hand.” Jon repeated deliberately. “And I saw her back too. She told me that story as well.”

Dany sat down, hands on her knees, speechless. She could hardly believe it. In fact -

“I don’t believe you.”

“He did her back to punish her for taking back Lady’s pelt. And her hand because… because she was no longer afraid of him.”

Dany could feel the color draining from her face.

“Gods…” she whispered. “Why did she tell you?”

“Why shouldn’t she?”

She loathed to mention Sansa’s and Viserys’ names in the same sentence, and he had the gall to ask why?

“Because she could be killed, idiot!” Dany hissed.

“I won’t betray her confidence.”

“Obviously she believes you.” Dany said then. That, more than anything was what she struggled to accept.

“And that surprises you?”

“Yes!”

Jon closed his eyes and leaned his head back against the couch. “Yes, it surprised me too. But I know she trusts me.”

“I wouldn’t be so sure about that, after that stunt you pulled tonight.” Though now that she knew the extent of Jon’s knowledge, Sansa’s acquiescence made better sense. But why would she ever -

Jon shook his head slowly. “No. She’s angry, but she does trust me still. I know it.”

It sounded more like he was trying to convince himself. “And you know that how?”

His smile was undecipherable. “She slapped me.” He said softly, as if to himself.

Dany was just about ready to lose her patience completely. “Mother’s cunny Jon, make sense!”

Jon pressed the heels of his palms against his eyes and groaned. “Gods, that stupid fuck. I should
have killed him when I had the chance.”

Oh…

“Yes, perhaps you should have.” Dany murmured, looking at her nephew without daring to blink. She might have been ashamed for that sentiment once. Viserys had been her big brother, and she had known him better, as a girl, than she ever knew Rheagar, who had been at best a distinct presence in her life. She had loved him once, when he had not been quite so bitter and cruel. She had adored him.

“Her hand- when did that happen?”

The question startled Dany out of her reverie. “What?”

“When was it? How long ago?”

Dany frowned. “Why does it matter?”

“It matters!” Jon hissed.

She could see plainly that it did. “A year ago, more or less.”

“More of less… Were you there?”

“What?” She couldn’t even speak above a whisper.

“Were you with her, when Vi-”

Dany rose from her seat and crossed the small distance between them, pressed her hand against his mouth to silence him, heart beating so fast she thought it might crawl up her throat and straight out of her mouth.

“Don’t talk about it like that.” She whispered fiercely. Do not say their names together ever, she wanted to say, but could not. Her voice was shaking, but her hand was steady. “Not here, or anywhere. Not ever. Not ever, Jon.”

She watched comprehension dawn on him slowly. It slackened his face and widened his eyes, parted his mouth beneath her fingers. Jon nodded slowly, and Dany let herself fall to the seat next to his, hands on her face, breathing as if she’d been running.

Gods, secrets were exhausting, and she kept collecting more and more each year. Sansa was right - you had to forget you ever knew some of them. You had to bury them deep, or they would bury you. And Sansa should know. She was full of secrets and one could not even tell, unless you knew her well. And nobody did know her well.

But Jon had managed to come closer than most. As close as Dany, almost.

Obviously, Dany thought, she had not told him all of it. She’d unmistakably given herself away now, but had Jon known from the beginning that she had been involved, he would have just said so. Slammed it in her face, in that brazen way of his. He hadn’t known. Sansa had only shared with him the parts of the story that were hers to share.

She was good like that, Lady Stark. She expected to be betrayed, but did not betray anyone unless she had cause.

But that wasn’t always true, was it. Dany had given her cause enough, many times. And she had not
been betrayed so far. They had kept each other’s secrets without keeping tally.

Though apparently, she did part with her secrets every once in a while. And with Jon of all people…

Daenerys was starting to understand that Lady Stark had been wrong after all: her truth and Jon’s did not differ that much, did they?

“She was abed for days, you know. After the… accident.”

Jon scoffed.

“I stayed with her.” Dany’s voice shook, tears gathering at the corner of her eyes. “My brother was dying on the other side of the castle, but I could not leave her. I couldn’t’

She shook her head, gulped down her feelings.

“Everyone thought she was going to die too: her wound was grave and she caught a fever. Was delirious with it some nights, spoke in her sleep. I think she must have dreamt of her family.” The memory was so vivid and still so frightening, that the words slipped out of her as if she was confessing something. “Sansa doesn’t remember at all, she was drugged out of her mind… but she’d wake sometimes, in the night. She’d sit up and stare into the dark. Call out to them as if they were there in the shadows with her.”

Jon groaned softly. “Yes, I know, we heard her calling.”

Dany turned her heard towards him abruptly. “What?”

His hands was still pressing against his temples, as if he had a headache, his voice rough, slow, the words sticking together - but she’d heard him.

Dany waited for an answer but none came, so she and took his wrists, lowered his hands so that she might see his face. So that he might see hers.

She wiped away the one tear that had managed to slip free, heart aching for him, but determined to make him understand her. It was important that he understood, because whatever happened after tonight, whether he became prey or met his destiny, Dany knew one thing for certain: there would be no quarter for either of him or Sansa.

“I know why you want her.” She said carefully. “She looks sweet and chaste - and fierce too, which fascinates you, because it’s something you don’t fully understand, but Sansa is not the way she seems.”

His smile was bitter. Mocking. “I wonder why everyone keeps saying that like they're the first ones to say it. I wonder how many people you know, who are exactly as they seem.”

Dany let go of him. “You will tire of her and break her heart, and I will hate you, Jon.”

Jon watched her her from beneath his lashes for a long moment, then shrugged. “Perhaps in hate, we shall be happier. Gods know we never got much joy from love.”

Dany clenched her jaw. Stood up so that she was looking down at him. The days she got hurt were long past; she got even now. But Jon… Jon still had the ability to make her flinch.

“Know this. If I find out that you have been cause for her pain, I will have you killed.”

He smiled, lazily almost. “Ah, there you are.” he leaned forward then, elbows on his knees, but even
though he was looking up at her and his movements were slow with drink and exhaustion, he still managed to seem as if he was looking down his nose at her. “You forget how well I know you, Daenerys. You, this angry… Are you sure you’re not jealous?”

The suggestion, or rather that he would make it so openly, left her unable to respond, but only for a moment. “So what if I am?”

“Then you should stop pretending that you care about Sansa Stark. It doesn't seem to suit you.”

Her eyes narrowed on him. “You know little about me anymore, let alone what suits me. And I can be jealous and worry about a friend at the same time.”

Jon leaned back on his seat again, spreading his thighs open as he got comfortable as if on a throne, digging one heel on the carpet below. “Seems a bit of a contradiction to me, love.”

“There is none.”

iv

She paced in front of him, and Jon waited. He knew her temper. He only had to give her time, to have her blast in his hands like a fireball.

But that was who she had been. Dany too had changed in his absence.

“The thought of another woman having you is ridiculous. And horrific.” She finally admitted, stopping in front of him. “I can admit that. But the thought of you stringing Sansa along on some merciless plan, using her and lying to her… She is not like us, but trust me when I tell you that she will be no safe harbor for you if you hurt her.”

No, she would not be, would she, Jon thought as he chuckled to himself. She’d fucking slit his throat.

Well – no. that’s what Jon would do. Or Dany even. Sansa… He sighed and thought about it from her point of view.

No, Sansa would be much more sophisticated about it. She was more careful than anyone he’d ever met. It would be some accident or other, with her. Something subtle, that took a long time perhaps. Something that would never tie back to her. Death at her hands would be masterfully planned, meticulously executed.

That was her style. The trap would snap closed and you would never feel it, with her.

What did it matter anyway - the end would be the same.

Jon held out his hand, and when Dany took it after a suspicious look and a sigh, he pulled her gently between his legs.

“You were right you know. That last time we spoke. We did love each other.” Jon said and saw the look on her face change as she remembered. “We were possessive of each other. We still are. And we also resented each other and tried to control each other.”

Sometimes love in a dark place became other things too. Things that had twisted them into ugly shapes. It was no less love. But did it have to be that way always?

“We needed each other to survive this place. Maybe the love couldn’t survive the need.”
Dany’s lip shook. She bit down on it to make it stop. “No? You have no love for me then?”

He could hear the tears in her voice.

“I have a great deal of love for you.” The part of him that was grateful he still recognized himself, would always belong to Dany; just like a part of her would always belong to Jon for the same reason.

“When we needed it the most, we kept each other safe and sane.” Jon smiled. “Well, as sane as possible.”

But they way they’d loved each other had not been good. There had been little to it that had been kind, both of them too fiery, surrounded by too much venom, too powerless to do anything about it, too angry about it and too fucking young, to preserve that little softness they’d found in each other.

It was what it was, and then it was – not gone, but changed. It might even be for the better.

Sansa would certainly think so. She’d think you could not love someone, if you needed them that much just to survive.

His hand tightened around Dany’s wrist. “You need to leave this place.” He finally said, looking at her again. “While you still can.”

“The way you did?”

“Yes. The way I did.” The way he still planned to do. “Leave, and stay away, Dany.”

“This is my home.”

“Make a new home. Somewhere else. Somewhere safe, where you won’t need to be terrible just to survive. Somewhere that won’t eat your heart.”

She scoffed. Took her hand away from his. “And where is that?”

“Fucked if I know. I'm willing to look for it though.”

Dany took her hand from him gently. He let it slip through his fingers.

“Is that what you’re doing with Sansa? Looking for a place where you can be a better man?”

Jon took a moment to answer that. “Would that be so bad?”

“What happens if she can’t give you what you need? If she can't be the solution to all your problems?”

Jon shook his head. “That’s not what I want.”

“No? Seems to me that you do.” Dany told him, gentleness gone from her voice as she put the distraction that was their history behind her. “Viserys wanted something from Sansa too. And from me. Power, love, respect. He wanted to be our god, and when he did not get what he wanted, he would hurt us both.”

“I am not Viserys.” Jon growled, feeling cornered by her angle this time.

“You may not want the same things but you both went looking for them in the same place.” Dany said curtly. “You’ve always wanted to be loved, to be seen, to belong and you don’t seem to
understand that no one can give you that. No one should ever be made to try. She can’t make you better, Jon.”

“No?” He sneered, standing abruptly, making her stumble back. “Am I irredeemable to your eyes?”

“Enough with the self-pity, and listen to what I say! No one has that power but you. Sansa has her own demons to deal with.”

“Maybe so. Mine are quietest around her though. That counts for something.”

Dany made an incredulous sound. “Is that the bases of her appeal?”

He rounded on her. “Why do you keep doubting me?”

“Because you keep talking about how she makes you feel. So far I have heard little of her from your lips. It’s been all about you.”

Jon tensed, and then she saw him just… change. He straightened and his face went cold.

“Every time I get close to thinking you might still know me for who I am, you remind me of how long it’s been, since we have had a proper talk.

Dany turned on her heel. “Don’t lie to yourself Jon. I may not know you as well as I did once, but there are parts of you that will never change, and I know them all. She paused close to the door and turned to look at him. “There will not be a repeat of what happened tonight, with there?”

Jon walked towards his bed, took off his boots and then fell on it.

“No.”

“Good. Because if there is, I will not be just a witness.”


Chapter End Notes

I have been writing so fast cause Im at the beach and I only have a limited amount of access to internet, which I have been using to post the chapters - but that also means that, for a bit (perhaps a week or so), i wont be able to answer comments extensively like i usually do, but once I get back home I definitely will.

Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!
Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!